先代勇者は隠居したい

2

井々田K

iida K

MFブックス

代勇者は隠居したい

2

井々田K
Iida K

MFブックス

Sendai Yuusha wa Inkyou Shitai

(先代勇者は隠居したい)

The Previous Hero wants to Retire

Iida K
(タピオカ)

Artist: Shimotsuki Eito

Story Description:

Three years ago, in the land of Reinbulk, a Legendary Hero was summoned in the Kindom of Leezalion and he succeeded in repelling the Demon King. Now, five students are summoned back into Reinbulk by the Kingdom of Luxeria to fight against the Demon King and the demon army. Unlike the other heroes, Yashiro Yuu has no magical affinity and the Luxeria Kingdom has no intention on acknowledging his existence or returning him to his world.

However, Yuu is actually the previous Hero that had fought the Demon King. Moreover, he is perplexed at the situation since he knows the Demon King has not returned since he sealed him. If the seal was ever broken then he would be automatically summoned instead of normal summoned. Since he already saved the world once and the Demon King hasn't been unsealed, Yuu decides to leave the demons to the new heroes and retire from the Hero business. So he decides to become an adventurer.

Original Story can be found here: Link

Translation source can be found here: Link

先代勇者は隠居したい

2

井々田K

iida K

ウムブラ
アグニエラ
リリルリー
アリシア・ラーク・
シェリオット・リーゼリオン

人物紹介

先代勇者は隠居したい

茜
咲夜
天城海翔
晶

Table of Contents

Chapter 26 - The Preceding Hero and the Rare Bird Silber[1]

Chapter 27 - The Preceding Hero Awakens

Chapter 28 - The Preceding Hero's Love at First Sight The Inn's Married Woman Arc

『Side Story 1』The Young Empress Silvia's Feelings

『Side Story 2』Un-reaching Reason

Chapter 29 - The Preceding Hero's Getting Out of Bed and Nightmare

Chapter 30 - The Preceding Hero and the Big Eater of an Assassin

Chapter 31 - The Preceding Hero Gets Scouted?

Chapter 32 - The Preceding Hero and the Transparent Trap

Chapter 33 - The Preceding Hero and the Precocious Princess

Chapter 34 - The Preceding Hero is the Enemy of Women?

Chapter 35 - The Enemy of Women and the Persuasion Method

Chapter 36 - The Preceding Hero and the Talk from the Day before Yesterday 1

Chapter 37 - The Preceding Hero and the Talk from the Day before Yesterday 2

Chapter 38 - The Preceding Hero is Low-Life Scum?

Chapter 39 - The Preceding Hero Obtains a『School Swimsuit』shibibibibi!

Chapter 40 - The Agent and the Hero Express

Chapter 41 - The Pervert Hero and the Agent that Will Wear It

Chapter 42 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 1

Chapter 43 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 2

Chapter 44 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 3

Chapter 45 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【1】

Chapter 46 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【2】

Chapter 47 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【3】

Chapter 48 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【4】

Chapter 49 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【5】

Chapter 50 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【6】

Chapter 51 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses 【7】

Chapter 52 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【8】

Chapter 53 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【9】

Chapter 54 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【10】

Chapter 55 - Hero Combination Attack

Chapter 56 - The Preceding Hero and the Morning That Came Again

Chapter 57 - The Preceding Hero's Uniform Plan

Chapter 58 - The Preceding Hero Decides His Destination

Chapter 59 - The Preceding Hero is Easily Moved to Tears

Chapter 60 - The Heroes, Reunite

Chapter 61 - Heart of Atonement

Chapter 62 - The Preceding Hero and the New Journey

Sketches

Credits

Chapter 26 - The Preceding Hero and the Rare Bird Silber[1]

We continued down the long Yohel highway that extended from Luxeria as if we were married to it for about two weeks.

Still in the class of being a young bird, Silber didn't have the stamina, and although it took some time with its distance after running a whole day being so little, Silber and I safely caught sight of "The Forest of Bewilderment", the forest that spread out near Lizwadia.

By the way, Silber is the silver type Kulkel that I'm riding.
Being a word that means silver, it's a good and simple name to take pride in.

「Seeing as how going around it is a pain, why don't we go though it? Since the main road continues through, if we don't stray from it, there's no way we'll get lost.」

「Kukeh?」

Having reached here while touring many villages, I became more or less detailed on Lizwadia.

Three years ago, since most of the Demon Lord's army progress was headed towards Leezelion, we started at Leezelion's outskirts and, without taking any detours, advanced to where the Demon Lord was.
Therefore, starting with Lizwadia, we mostly travelled ignoring many of the cities.
Even Luxeria, since we only visited the Forest of the Fairies, I didn't enter inside the royal capital.

For me at the time, I had heard about the Lizwadia Academy in one of the villages that I went to, and along the way, I more or less came to know some of the points to make note of when it came to Lizwadia.

One of those was the Forest of Bewilderment.

The Forest of Bewilderment that had magic that throws a person's sense of direction off kilter cast upon it.
Like it was also a sector for the sake of the students' fieldwork, it was made so that if you didn't freely use magic, you couldn't escape it.
If you continue on as you like without confirming your direction with magic, it seems that you'll be brought back to the entrance after you've taken a terrible amount of steps.

Looking at it from the place I'm at now, if you entered the forest from the school that just interposed the forest, you could still be saved, but if one came from Luxeria just like me and kept going north, entered the forest and got lost, it would be a story that you couldn't laugh at.

But, it seems that if we continue on the Yohel highway that continues on to the academy without straying from it, there should be no problem.
Or, it will be a detour but, if we make a huge circumvention around the forest, it seems we'll be fine.
Since monsters won't appear and because it's safe, for peddlers, the detour plan is a sure thing.

「Well, seeing as how I want to quickly get to an inn……Let's go just like this, Silber!」

「Kukeh!」

Silber returned my words with a Kukeh cry. Recently, with this Kukeh cry, I've become able to understand Silber's mood.

Right now, he seems to be in a pretty good mood.

「Uwah, this forest is pretty dark. Is this what you call a ceiling of trees? For it to be this dark even though it's midday……」

As we entered the forest, I was surprised by the gloominess inside the forest.
The trees are overgrown, and when you look up, you can only see the sun's light flickering. I had heard that it was really, really dark but, it was much darker than I had expected.

The torch that I bought from the Ossan of the inn that took care of me yesterday will be useful!

「It isn't just magic. This forest itself is an environment that's easy to get bewildered by.」

I thought it was strange. Even if it was magic, it would only be at the level of derailing one's sense of direction.....It shouldn't be getting you bewildered by showing illusions.
That's why if you confirm the direction with the sun's rise and fall, you should be able to confirm the direction even without something like magic.

But, if you try to tell ahead of time, the vicinity is dark, and you can't look up at the sky.
This will really get you lost.

I fastened the torch to Silber's head with a cord.

「It became considerably brighter didn't it.」

「.....Kukeh.....」

Crying Kukeh in a slow voice, Silber began walking, and after a bit, stopped.

「.....Ah? What's wrong Silber?」

Did a monster come out or something? Thinking that, I gazed ahead but I couldn't find such a thing.

「Silber?.....Oh?」

Silber restlessly looked around the area. Getting hooked on to that, I also restlessly looked around.

When I did, there was a small red fruit growing on a tree.

「So it's that. What kind of fruit is it? Is it edible?」

Moreover, when I looked closer, the same thing was growing on the surrounding trees.

Silber got close to a nearby tree and began eating the fruit that had

fallen to the ground.

「Ooh, you sure are eating a lot. Is it really that delicious?」

Since he began eating with a splendid vigor, when I asked, Silber lowered his posture and let me down, and once again began eating.

「So you're telling me to check it out myself, eh.」

It looks like he doesn't want me interrupting his meal.
Maybe it was because in these two weeks he only had beans, it seemed he was engrossed with the fruit.

It seems that even birds get tired of things.

「Hamu (Glomp). ……Ugeh, what the heck is this.」

When I open wide and hold a fruit in my mouth, a sweetness that I can only describe as violence came flooding out.

The flavor itself is to my liking but, maybe because the amount of sugar is insanely high, it conversely feels bitter.

「So you like this kind of stuff, huh. ……?」

Silber, who was greedily eating the fruit, suddenly raised his head, and restlessly surveyed the vicinity.

「What? Did you find another fruit or something? ……Ow, don't peck at a person's hair!」

It looks like he got mad.

「Then what is———…Just now, it was faint but…」

「Kukeh!」

When I rubbed hair that Silber pecked at, from somewhere, I heard a sound similar to a tree being broken.

Although I say tree, it wasn't the sound of a branch being broken, it was a Boki Boki sound that was similar to a large tree being broken.

It was too faint for me to catch the direction, but definitely made a sound.

「Is it a monster?」

「Kukeh」

Silber stepped away from the fruit, and nuzzled his head on my arm. It was a sign that said to get on Silber's back.

「Certainly, making it an opponent would be a pain. Why don't we quickly get going.」

As I ride on Silber's back, we continue on while being vigilant of the surroundings.

「……There it is again. It's closer than before……」

Trees intermittently being broken……the sound that you could already pretty much say was trees being mowed down, came louder than before. Loud enough to where you could specify the direction.
And then———,

「Mana, hurry!」

「U, un……!」

Being chased in terror, I hear the voices of two young girls.

「Silber!!」

「Kukeh！！」

Silber began running several blinks faster than my shout.
On that Silber's back, I get on one knee in a half-rising posture, and position my right hand close to my waist.

「……I see them…!」

As I concentrate my senses on my vision, two young girls clad in robes, were being chased by a gigantic boar.
The intermittent sound of tress breaking I heard was probably because this guy was striking them down while it went straight on ahead.
It was endowed with a large build that looked like it could easily break the trees in the area.

「Kyaa!」

「Mana!?」

One of the young girls tripped and fell.

Seeing those girls' faces dyed in terror, I let loose a shot.

『Invisible Eraser』
It was a mid-range specialized technique that I had acquired after returning to this other world.

With a technique that could be called a finger bullet, by flicking my finger at ultra-high speed, it's a move that fires off a bullet of compress air that closes in at ultra-high speed.

Originally, this was fired in place of the eraser during the times I would throw eraser scraps at my friends while in class, but this time, since the opponent is a monster, there wasn't a restraint placed on the power.[2]

Together with the sound of air exploding, the boar's large build lifted, and on the second shot, that boar was sent flying.

「Are you alright?」

Still riding on top of Silber, I got down in front of the girls, and pulled out one of the knives of the 750f five piece set of throwing knives that I bought from a merchant that I got to know on the journey here out from the tool bag on my waist.

「Hah, hahi...!」

「Mana!」

The young girl that fell down some time ago. She wore glasses, and

while correcting those slipping glasses, she replied to me with a nervous voice.

The ponytailed young girl ran to the spectacled girl.

「……Hou, so you able to withstand that just now. Are you the Lord around here? ……ッ!」

The huge boar that stood up after taking two of my finger bullets, even while foaming at the mouth, glared at me and groaned Gururuu.

Into the crown of the head of that huge boar, the throwing knife that I threw deeply pierced through.

Making a huge thud sound, the huge boar collapsed.
Even if it could withstand my finger bullet, I guess you could expect that it would be finished by getting stabbed in the head with a knife.

「You're not hurt, are you?」

As I turn around and ask the two young girls, the two nodded their heads with a kokukoku.

Translator's Notes:
[1] German for silver. Originally spelt: ズィルバ
[2] That certainly does explain the name.

Chapter 27 - The Preceding Hero Awakens

「That's, Lizwadia...!」

「Kukeh!」

A short time after saving the two young girls, cutting through the forest while protecting the girls, what appeared in front of us was a metropolis that had a gigantic clock tower built in the center of it.

「Y, yes. To be accurate, this ish the Magic Academy City Lizwadia.」

「.....It's a neutral city developed with the Lizwadia Magic Academy in the center.」

The glasses girl that fumbles her words a lot Mana Lurie and the cool, long black haired girl Eri Trestoria.
The two young girls that I saved were straddled on Silber.

Having gotten off from the highway in order to save the girls, I was conversely saved and successfully escaped the forest.

Well, if I jumped, I could have checked my current location, but, without doing something that I shouldn't be able to do in front of the girls, I had them use magic whenever we got lost.

Having finished our self-introductions along the way, I had the girls teach me that they were pupils at the magic academy.
It seems that the reason the girls entered the forest was the gathering of raw materials that would become medicine.

「That sure is a seriously huge clock tower.....Measuring it with the eye, it's several hundred meters.....Is it on par with the Tokyo Tower?」

The first thing that caught my eye was the gigantic clock tower.
There was still a pretty good distance until we get to Lizwadia but, nevertheless, the impact of looking up at the clock tower, whose gigantic appearance didn't spoil the surroundings, is probably immeasurable.
I want to do commemorative photographing or something. I really want a

photo.

「Toukyou?[1] ……To rival Lizwadia's clock tower's prided height…Just what ish Toukyou!?」

Getting stimulated by her thirst for knowledge and getting excited, Mana's eyes blazingly lit up while fumbling her words.
Shoot, I simply just leaked that out.

「Mana, calm down. Yashiro-san is troubled.」

「Ha!?……I, I'm terribly sorry, Yashiro-san. I, I'm really sensitive to rare things so……」

「Hahaha……Un, it's alright. I've heard that about seven times already after all.」

That's right, this exchange has already repeated seven times along the way.
Starting with my finger bullet, then going onto things like about Silber, every time she went wild about things, Eri would stop her.

「That reminds me, I didn't ask but, what kind of medicine do you mean when you say medicine?」

While she was recovering from grabbing my right hand, when I asked that, Mana raised her glasses with a Kui (Pull).

「A Mana Potion. However, it's not just any Mana Potion. Eri and I make Mana Potion II.」

Mana Potion.
If it's a person who's ever played an RPG game, more than half of them have heard this vocabulary, that's what I thought.
This medicine that possesses the effect of recovering Maryoku is typical even in this world of Reynbrook.
It's just the problem of being a tad bit expensive.

「Hee, so you study medicinal plant knowledge as well. ……If I remember correctly, to make Mana Potion II, you put a small dose of Maryoku on Moongrass and Kurite Fruit. Since Moongrass reacts to Maryoku, you

pulverize the flesh of the Kurite Fruit onto the Maryoku-carrying Moongrass, and if you boil that down, it's complete……was that right?」

Since I was educated by the former Leezarion Third Imperial Princess… in other words, Silvia's younger sister, even though I didn't have any Maryoku or couldn't properly use magic, I was only abundant with knowledge in relation to magic.

Now that I think about it, my quick memorization of the Alexelia language which is the language of the Elves as well as the current magic language was all thanks to the Third Imperial Princess.

Even my sole useable original magic, "Magic Clad" type magic was a magic technique was something I thought up together with the Third Imperial Princess, wasn't it~.
A prodigy endowed with wit and an amount of knowledge that was enough to even overshadow those guys in the famous Leezerion Imperial Court Sorcery Squad that was an assembly of monsters.
Thanks to that Third Imperial Princess, I was saved a number of times.
Even if I were to give her my gratitude, that wouldn't be enough, seriously.

「You know it well! ……Actually, in making Mana Potion II there's something called a golden ratio between the amount of materials and the time to boil it down in order to extract the maximum effect of it. Do you, know this?」

Meeting surprise at how I, someone who called themselves an adventurer, knew the ingredients and way of making Mana Potions, Mana's eyes sparkling with a shine was something that I didn't overlook.
Ah, no, the shine was from her glasses.

Looking closely, Eri was close to expressionless but, with eyes that seemed to be measuring, she looked at me.

……U~mu, I could answer it but it sure~ would be troubling to have curious eyes attached to me.

「I, if I'm not mistaken, the ratio was 7 Moongrass and 3 Kurite Fruit. For boiling it, you slowly boil it for 40 minutes……was it?」

「Almost but not quite. For the boiling time, 40 minutes is the standard, the time to bring out more of an effect is another 20 minutes.」

Mana stuck out her chest and replied as if she were boasting.

When she did, her chest was emphasized enough that you could tell even from on top of her baggy robe.

Wh, what huge breasts...! To be boasting a size that my hand wouldn't be able to completely grasp while still being a girl that was around 12-years old……

Is this that? One of those big breasted lolis?

When I experienced shivers from the mysteries of the female body, the cool girl Eri grabbed Mana's chest.

With a like, Guwashi! (Squishing!) feeling to it.

「Hyan!?」

「At this short height, she boasts a D.」

「Wh, what was that!?」

I don't know whether that was the same method of measuring bust size that I knew or not, but, even so, the pair of hills that Eri rubbed and embraced were, indicated to not be common whether I liked it or not!

「E, Eri!!」

When Mana looked at her with reproach while tearing up, Eri released both hands while making them wiggle.
It, it's a child's bust, but, honestly, I thought that I was jealous of Eri.

Not good, not good. A Hero that's the ally of children can't do something like this.

「I thought that Yashiro-san would be delighted so……I unconsciously」

「Th, that wasn't unconsciously, jeez!」

「Reflecting……Tehe」

Eri hit her own head with a clunk. It was so monotonous that it was

conversely concerning.

「But see, the bottom of Yashiro-san's nose is stretching.」

「Uheh!?」

Since the subject was suddenly brought up, and furthermore, since it was about my disgraceful behavior, I unintentionally raised my voice.

「Ya, Yashiro-san!」

「I, I I I am of carnage! On the path of carnage, there is no need of women!!」

「But your eyes are rooted to the spot.....Mana's boobs are sinful boobs.」

「Eri!」

「Dash」

Getting down from Silber with slithery movements like a snake's to get away from Mana's pursuit, Eri went around behind me.

「Oi, hey, this is a flag where I get a scolding!」

「Kya~, help me~ (Stiffly)」

「Is there no thanks to your life's savior!?」

「.....The earlier service scene was, supposed to be for Yashiro-san's sake...」

「.....I see, sorry for having you do it for my sake...And so, going with that, as thanks, please gather up your chest with your arms and make a valley. I beg you.」

I abandoned my pride and everything else to my younger companion and did a dogeza[2], and after that, I had plenty of fun with Mana's valley, whose face was blushed red.

◇

「Ah, th, th-th-that's right.....About how long will Yashiro-san be staying in Lizwadia?」

Entering the town of Lizwadia, we decided that we'd separate in front of the Lizwadia Guild, but Mana asked that with a red face.

As I thought, is she still embarrassed? She did make a pretty glaring look at me after all.

「Ah~, ……I haven't particularly thought about that. Since I don't have that many belongings, I'll do a couple of jobs at the guild and save up money ……about two weeks, I guess?」

「Two weeks……W, well then, we'll be leaving now……っ」

「Dona dona~」

Mana left running a few times faster than usual and Eri who was dragged along with her.

They were a pair with surprisingly different personalities.

「Well, we probably won't meet again.」

Since they're probably students, I'm sure they're busy, and I'm an adventurer after all.
Well, it would be nice if we could meet again. I'll leave my thoughts at that.

「Excuse me~! Is there anyone from the Guild~?」

It was something that I pulled with my right hand but, since the Guild door was too narrow that it would get stuck, I opened the door half way and called out to someone.

「Yes, what can I do for you?」

A blonde, spectacled, refreshing-type Pretty Boy appeared from the Guild's reception desk, and rushed over.

「Well, you see, on my way to town, this had "died", and thinking that it was a waste, I picked it up and brought it with me here~.」

「Eh? ……Th, this is……The Lord of the Forest of Bewilderment, Wild Boar!?」

The Pretty Boy that saw it outside from the door, seeing the large built

boar that was the size of a truck, his mouth froze wide open.

……As I thought, so it was the type that brought troubles to the town.

The boar was probably that forest's lord…at the Wild Boar's tusk in my hand, I clicked my tongue at my own reading of it.

Author's Note:

The awakening in the title was awakening to big breasted lolis……..is what it meant (LOL).[3]

Translator's Notes:

[1] Written in Hiragana instead of Kanji so I typed it in a way to reflect that.

[2] A dogeza is when you kneel on the ground or prostrate yourself.

[3] Seriously, that's what it said.

Chapter 28 - The Preceding Hero's Love at First Sight The Inn's Married Woman Arc

「Having earnings of 30,000 f (around 3,000,000 yen) is.....kind of scary.」

Having disposed of the raw materials of the Lord of the Forest, the Wild Boar, at the Lizwadia Guild, I fell into paranoia from the amount of money that I obtained that I would have never even have been able to touch in my original world.

It feels like all of the people walking down the road are all looking at me.....

「っ, whoops. .....So this is it.」

「Kukeh~!」

The place I arrived at was an inn in a section of Lizwadia.

Being used as a lunch and dining hall, this place was an inn that the Guild recommended.
An inn that provides cheap and delicious meals and can lodge me together with Silber.....an inn that splendidly fulfills that is what I ordered.

Seeing that inn's signboard, I was surprised by that name.

「『Kitten's Purr』.....Are they sister stores or something?」

It was extremely similar to the name of Luxeria's Puppy's Cry.
Or could it be that the inns' names follow some kind of custom or something?
If they have a uniformity of having a baby animal + a word related to their voice, I'd like to go around the country just to see them.

After all, since I only had two choices of either camping out or a good room at a lodging institution, this kind of commoner-like inn is

something I began using since I was summoned this time around.

「Excuse me~. I was referred here by the Guild……and……」

While imagining the name of the next town's inn, entering the Kitten's Purr……the Kitten for short, I, was completely fascinated, by the woman that was working hard at being the waitress.

「Ara, hello there. Welcome to the Kitten's Purr.」

「」[1]

What was there was a single beauty that had a triangular napkin wrapped around her head and soft, long golden hair.

The color of her eyes were as blue as the sky. Her lips did not have any lipstick smeared on, but were originally a light red color. Her skin was as white as untrodden snow and glistened.

The pushed up pair of hills that nearly burst out of the loosely made clothing gathered up the men's gazes entirely.
It wasn't just her chest, the streamlined line that went from the narrow part of her hip down to her thighs captivated anyone who saw it and hid a devilishness to it. Not having the legs of a model that were only skin and bones, they were young and lustrous legs that had a good amount of flesh to them.
Those plump thighs that just made you want to jump into them were already releasing a sinful charm just by being there.

Stimulating the awakening of their nature towards babies, she would probably be the men's food for thought for tonight. You could say that I was born for the sake of today, this time that I would meet her!!

「With the intention of marriage, please make children with me!!」

「Ara ara, this Oba-san is troubled.」

Putting her hand on her cheek and smiling, my waifu. Ahh, I just want to embrace her already!!

「Bastard, doing that to my Maleeda-san!」
「We've got to teach this guy this town's style……Wait, what did you say

just now!?」
「You dumbasses, Maleeda-san is my waifu!」

The shouts of the surrounding mob characters had nothing to do with me. I will remain married to this goddess...with Maleeda-san!!

「Hmph. Just what's so great about those enormous breasts and huge butt any-buoh!?」

「「「Now you've made us mad」」」

The beginning of the mass violence that goes by the name of punishment.

Going wild in front of a grown woman, they're mob characters that are far from gentlemen.

.....But those guts, I don't hate them!

「Allow me to assist you.」

「The ones who made me mad are you guys, you numbskulls!!」

What stopped me from trying to exterminate them using the Hero's strength was the stupidly loud shout of a big man that came from the kitchen.

「Geh! It's Master[2] Gilley!!」

「We're getting out of here!」

「Right!」

Getting scared of the huge man that made loud banging sounds coming here, the well-aged men put several silver coins on the table and left and ran away from the Kitten's Purr.

「Tsk, they ran away today as well. .....Maleeda, same with you, don't go lettin' those kind of guys into the shop!」

「Ufufu, I'm sorry, Honey.」

Maleeda-san smiled at the macho man that surpassed two meters. Seeing those two, I was stricken with despair.

Dammit! Why!? Why are all macho men popular!?
Is being a bit macho no good!? Is there no God in this world!!?

「Ah?.....What with this brat that got on all fours and is making the floor soaked with tears and mucus?」

「It seems he wants to make children with the intention of marriage with me. Ufufu, I wonder if it's alright to be doing that with an Oba-san that past 30 years old?」

「The problem is way before that! Hey shitty brat, what're you trying to seduce my wife fo.....？.....Oi, are you "Yuu Yashiro"?」

「Gufuuh...On my, path of carnage, women are, unneeded~~!!.....
Wait, Ossan?」

At that moment when I was going to surrender myself to my heart that was dyed in despair, he called my name.

When I raised my head, it was a macho man with "pointed ears" and overflowing muscles that you could tell even from above the clothing.

「I knew it, you're Yuu! You rascal, look at you getting so big!」

「Nowaaaah!! A guy shouldn't go embracing me!!」

I was closely embraced by arms that were like logs, and even while I felt like I'd suffocate from the overwhelming sultriness, I struggled to escape.

「You're the same as usual! Ora, what're you all lookin' at! The store is closin' up for the day, so hurry up and get out of here!!」

The Ossan that possessed a scary face that even members of a gangster organization would run away barefooted from faced the customers that were in the shop and dispersed a shout.

Ahh, how sad. There were even some of them that were still in the middle of their meal.....

「.....Nice of you to come back, Yuu!」

That man that possessed a physique and face that wasn't like that of an Elf faced me and showed a broad smile.

「……Ou. It looks like I've made you worry, Ossan.」

Three years ago, I met him in a certain Elf community, and a fight unfolded, and even while there is an age difference, he's a man I can proudly call a friend.

His name is Gilley.

One of my close friends.

◇

◇

Reynbrook has two moons. Within each month, the first two weeks has the blue moon suspended in the night sky.
For the remaining two weeks, the red moon appears in the night sky.

At the end of the first month, the two moons cross each other, and it shows the appearance of a violet moon.

「……Yuu Yashiro.」

By the suspended purple moon in the night sky, a frigid voice, rode upon the wind.

From Lizwadia's clock tower, there was a single silhouette of a woman overlooking the town.
The woman whose body was wrapped in black vestments, had a holster belt twined around the bare leg that peeked out of the slit of the skirt.
In that holster, a weapon that originally should not be in this world was settled there.

「I bear no grudge against you. ……But, God's enemy is our enemy……. Call to the heavens and repent by our God's side.」

The woman that made a cross on her chest, extended her hand to the slit of her skirt, and pulled out a folded up guidebook from the inside of the skirt.

「……But before that, I've come out to a place like this. I've got to go around and sightsee!」

In the guidebook that she pulled out, the letters for Lizwadia were grandly written there.
It was a guidebook of Lizwadia.

「I've heard that the enemy of God that is said to be in Luxeria is scum that moves according to his lust. ……If he does, he should be heading to the southern archipelagoes. While I corner him bit by bit, I won't forget to sightsee……Fufu, as expected of me. Nothing has been over looked!」

A~ ha ha ha ha~! At the woman that was making a big laughter on top of the clock tower, a strong wind rushed her.

「Uwappuh!…Fu, fufu, a stupid, shameful sight such as falling over from a wind of this level, I won't show. ……Now then, where should I go first? Lizwadia is a town with history after all. The sightseeing district is…… Huh? Where's my guidebook?」

The thing that should have been in her hand wasn't there, and as she looked around in a panic, the guidebook that was hurled by the wind was dancing in midair.

「N, no way! I still haven't even seen any delicious stores yet! Please wa~it!」

Even if she extended her hand to the flying away guidebook, her hand wouldn't reach it.

「Come Ba~ck!!」[3]

In the town that the purple moon shone upon, the woman's shouting voice resounded.

Translator's Notes:
[1] Originally blank. Not even an ellipsis.
[2] As in master of the shop.
[3] Said in English

『Side Story 1』The Young Empress Silvia's Feelings

The Preceding Hero that appeared in the fight at the Glard Wastelands. One week after news of the Hero's second coming was dispatched around the world, each of the world's principal countries' leaders assembled in front of a single mirror.

『Henceforth, the summit meeting begins.』

The beauty that had tied her lovely silver thread-like hair into a bundle, declared such in front of all the members present, which surpassed 20 in number. It's Sylvia.

『First of all, this is about the beginning topic but.....I would like to explain what this is all about.』

Not in armor, but wearing a beautiful sky blue dress, Sylvia pulled out a single sheet of paper from the bundle of hair she had in her hand, and thrust it out before her.

On that paper, it was the Preceding Hero.....in other words, Yashiro Yuu, but, it was a signature requesting his whereabouts.

No, it wasn't requesting anything at all. That signature was, alluding to having him handed over.

「The Previous Hero had put a close to his duty, he became free. The recent case was of his own free will and we, Leezelion, did not employ him.」

Even while her voice was shaking in anger, on the surface, she, who behaved as if she were serenity itself, tore up the petition and threw it away.

「Therefore, even if you show, hand over, demand, or threaten with something such as this, for us of Leezelion, a reply that answers to such

does not exist. ……I would like to move onto the next topic but…」

With conduct as if she were fascinated by something, Sylvia sat in her chair. There was someone that interrupted her words.

『Excuse me. ……May I speak?』

Wearing ornaments such as gaudy jewels on his growing fat, ugly body, this man…the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization's Cardinal inquired while a grinning smile surfaced upon his face.

『……Cardinal Greneil. ……What could it be? Please keep it short.』

Even after having received Sylvia's oppressive attitude that was filled with provocation, Cardinal Greneil's obscene smile didn't break. No, that smile transformed into something even more disgusting.

It was as if it were saying…that he was glad to be alive.

While Sylvia felt an intent to kill for the vulgar thoughts that filled that facial expression, she kept it down to only a glare.

In an official location, one needed to pay close attention to what one says.

Letting out words to their hearts' content or as they were was something one shouldn't do.

(Jeez, Yuu…I really envy you……I also wanted to live similar to how you are now.)

Being the ruler she was, she smiled bitterly while thinking of the man that was the exact opposite of herself, and in the next moment, as if she had frozen over, she put on a cold expression.

『Your Highness has quite a deep opinion –nano desu yo. As for us, we only wish to express words of gratitude and praise to the heroes[1] –nano desu yo.』

The Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization's Cardinal Greneil said such without even standing up.
That attitude goes without saying, but Sylvia went into a rage in her mind at Greneil's one point.

(Hero, you say!? You, the bastard that concluded that Yuu was God's enemy and returned to that seat, have gratitude for Yuu? Praise, you say!?)

Greneil had once lost his position in the organization before, but it's not that he received any punishment.
Having lost his position, on top of immediately spending the enormous treasure that he stored in his savings just like that unseemly body of his on obtaining the support of various countries, he scattered a clamor throughout the world that he lost his position due to the Hero that had fallen to being God's enemy.

For those various countries as well, having those officials be exposed is a bad thing……that weakness is probably in his grasp. Because of those supporting him, in a flash, he returned to being Cardinal.

『Of course, if he were to show his appearance in front of us in an official location, as a reward, the Religious Organization would also revoke the recognition of him being『God's Enemy』. And I'm sure that even his preaching of befriending the sub-humans was due to his broad-mindedness.』

The sub-humans that Greneil mentioned was about the distrusted races such as Centaurs and Arachne that, while possessing a high-level of intelligence, had a body structure that greatly differed from humans in a different way from the Elf species.
(Although, he did despise even the Elf species that had an extremely close appearance to that of a person's as an inferior species.)
In the Holy Ulquiorra Faith,『humans』are the greatest race, and the sub-humans whose appearance was greatly different from the humans became the targets of disdain and scorn.

Three years ago, Yuu had come to know of the existence of those that persecuted others just for having an appearance that was said to have greatly differed from that of a human's, and marched into the religious organization.

———If it has a heart that is that of a person's, that is a "person".———

These were the words that the man who put that spirit on the line and

fought, even after he despaired at people's unsightliness, and yet, loved the people that eagerly lived through the present, had said.

These are the words the man that protected the world for the sake of those that possess a heart that has sympathy, even if they didn't have the shape of a human or love people kept saying.

———Something like a God that sees someone become unfortunate and stays silent about it, I won't allow it. I won't recognize them!———

Not only his ideology, even his words would be enough evidence to make him God's enemy, but even so, Yuu would probably accept being God's enemy.

And yet, this guy.....Just how far must this man mock people until he's satisfied!!

『Speaking freely. .....Before that, the situation of labeling the "hero" that drove the Demon Lord into a corner to the point of sealing him as God's enemy was a mistake!』

She released an angry voice that was similar to a shout that couldn't restrain itself at the Cardinal.
Howevern, the Cardinal deepened that smile, and continued.

『Certainly, he had driven him into a corner. But, however, the one that "sealed" him was the one that was your elder sister and as well as the one that we of the Holy Ulquiorra Faith regarded as God's shrine maiden, the 『Amatel』.
I've heard that 『Saint Olivia』-sama's life was placed on the line due to dedication but.....』

『.....What, are you trying to say.....!!』

Sylvia felt a deep anger boiling up from inside her heart.

『This is only an assumption but.....Couldn't it be that the Preceding Hero-dono, became scared of "dying", and survived by sacrificing our holy Saint-sama? .....that is how we, the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization think of it –no desu.』

『You little……っ!!』

A flame flared up from Sylvia's arm. Having a spirit of flames as an ancestor, she had the potential to have the power to freely manipulate flames, so there were times when flames would leak out from her excited emotions……however, the flames that should have been under control by her emotions, had manifested from an anger that had not been like this in these past three years.

『Defeating the Demon Lord is the Hero's mission! Despite this, the reality is that Saint-sama died, and it ended with only going to "the extent of sealing" him. ……We, the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization, did not have a hard time arriving to that idea.

But, in the recent fight in the Glard Wasteland, he once again fought for humanity's sake, and brought victory to mankind! Reviewing the previous idea, we were led to change the idea to that there was "some kind of reason" –no desu.
Therefore, we would like to give him gratitude and praise –no desu.』

◇

「Your Highness.」

「!……」

From the words of her retainer that had called out to her, Sylvia's consciousness floated back up from the sea of thought that she was immersed in.

「Sorry Leo. I was doing a bit of thinking.」

Two days after the summit meeting, Sylvia was at the victory party held in Luxeria.

Starting with Luxeria, Valanshel, and Leezelion, various countries' leaders were assembled.
Sylvia was sitting in one of the prepared chairs in a corner of the hall that the party was taking place in, and was recalling the matter from a few days ago.

「It was about him...about Yuu, wasn't it?」

Showing a tender smile that would make someone fall in love with him if it were anyone else of the opposite sex, Leonhart said such.

「.....Of all things, for that to be the sure conclusion.」

「So you don't deny it.」

Leo specified the cause while making a smile.

.....This guy, he's having fun, isn't he?

Leonhart has always kept a smile. However, he was a slight sadist that liked to tease people.
He could be called a pervert of a different vector from Yuu in that he liked the troubled faces of women.

「.....Of, course. .....I'm always, thinking of Yuu.」

「Oya.....Fufu, even the princess——No, even Her Highness is growing up.」

As a coping method for times like this, he'll say anything and everything.
Seeing that figure of his that makes people confused made her happy.

「.....However, the skin of those cheeks that are as white as new snow are becoming as red as an apple from the shyness, you know?」

「Wha!?」

Touching her cheeks with her hand, it was probably as he said. Her cheeks are hot.

「,.....」

Leo, who was looking at her and smiling, had in an instant put on a serious expression and stood in front of Sylvia.

「Oya, current one. .....Do you have some business with Her Highness?」

Beyond Leonhart's back, Sylvia saw the appearance of a black haired young man.

「Ah……No, that is……to, greet」

The young man that was wearing a coat he was not accustomed to and looking rigid……it was the current Hero.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Here he uses "eiyuu" rather than the usual "yuusha" for the word hero. The difference is that "eiyuu" can be just a great person while "yuusha" is a man of valor. For past and future reference, "yuusha" will have a capital "H" while "eiyuu" will have a lower case "h".

『Side Story 2』Un-reaching Reason

「To Her Highness?……」

「Y, yes. ……That is, things such as my thanks, I haven't said them after all, ah, have not.」[1]

At the words of the one who was the current Hero, Leo glanced at me asking for instruction.
Nodding to that, I stood up.

「I'm sorry. This isn't a situation where we can have a conversation about each detail.」

「Ah……」

Leo stepped aside, and when I stood in front of him, the young boy looked at me with his mouth open.

？

「Is there, something on me?」

「N, no! …Th, that is……s, since you're so pretty, I was a bit charmed.」

When I asked that, he answered as such while his face turned red. …… His face is awfully red. His physical condition is poor, is not how I saw it but———、

「! …Thank you. Even if it is flattery, I'm happy.」

I see, so he is nervous. Certainly, a magic cavern such as this is probably a first for him.
From how we see it, these parties that involve politics while being called celebration meetings are normal, however they are a class of ordinary people. Yuu also, didn't like these kinds of places.

「っ,……It, it wasn't flattery…」

Understanding his nervousness, when I winked then thanked him, his

face got even more red and he mumbled.

Haha, how innocent. His gentlemanly consideration for women does have its likeable moments.
Yuu, on the other hand, would ignore us and always have his eyes facing the cooking placed on the table.
Seriously, for someone who is a young man to just run away with his appetite without even escorting the woman……Mumu, just remembering that makes me angry for some reason?

「So, by thanks, are you talking about Leonhart?」

「……Yes. If he hadn't been there, it would have been dangerous. Thank you very much.」

Nodding at my words, he faced and thanked me.

「Fufu, no problem. It's great that Leonhart was of use.」

At the Glard Wastelands, just to be sure, I sent my knight Leonhart to cover the current Heroes.
Thanks to that, a nail stabbed me from the「Next time, I definitely won't go, you know?」and the smile from Leo.

「……Um, Sylvia-san, I have a request for you.」

The present Hero looked at me with serious eyes.

———A request, huh.

「……So you have a "request" for me, the one who is Leezelion's Empress, Sylvia Loto Sheriotto Leezelion?」

Ringing a sound with my finger, I invoked magic.

「!……This is, Silent!」

「Correct.」

His and my voices, resounded in the "soundless" hall.

「Moreover, just now was aria-less…」

「For a human in a position like mine, magic such as Silent and Search are indispensable. My master also taught me with it being the highest

priority.
……Let me apologize for doing it so suddenly. But, it appears that your so called request would be an unpleasant subject if it were overheard.」

As I looked with a sidelong glance, there seem to have been several people who noticed.
They haven't interfered but, starting with Leonhart, the current Heroes and Valanshel's Iibsal have probably also noticed my invocation of Silent.
Actually, the current Heroes are walking this way with a strong pace.
As I thought, we can't have a long talk, can we.

「The Preceding Hero's whereabouts. ……You also wish to know that, don't you?」

Appearing that my reading was correct, I caught a glimpse of surprise on his facial expression.

「Yes. ……I, want to become even stronger. At this rate, I won't be able to defeat the Demon Lord and lose to him. In order to become stronger, please let me meet the Preceding Hero!」

The Present Hero greatly lowered his head.
His spirit is good. ……That is, if it were something pure.

「……Very well. It's not that I know it directly, but I'll introduce you to someone who can probably obtain his whereabouts.」

「Really!?」

「However, allow me to give you a single warning. ……As I said before, you won't be able to win.」

「Eh?」

In the eyes of he who said that he wanted to become stronger, I saw fire of hatred in regards to the Demon Lord, to those Mazoku that are his subordinates.

「It would seem that there was a faulty expression in those words. ……No matter how strong you become, "we" can't win against the Demon Lord.
We who hate the Mazoku and turn our anger towards them can't win. ……

The reason why is, because our negative emotions are what produced the Demon Lord.」

An ordinary wouldn't even be suited to defeat the Demon Lord.

Fear, anger, hatred……For an ordinary person that "feels" any kind of negative emotion towards the Mazoku, they couldn't even be his opponent.

「I'm sure that I appear like I'm messing with you, but……the Preceding Hero, he had enjoyed the conflicts together with the Mazoku.」

「He had even fought for the sake of Mazoku that sought help.」

「Grieving over his own raison d'etre, he felt sympathy for the Demon Lord's existence that was hated by God.」

「Therefore……for you who feels hatred for the Mazoku, even if you arrive there, you "can't reach" him. This is something that you absolutely must not forget.」

In the eyes of he who returned from the soundless world, I saw confusion.

Translator's Notes:

[1] He's correcting himself to be more polite. I couldn't properly translate it.

Chapter 29 - The Preceding Hero's Getting Out of Bed and Nightmare

Morning, that slumber of being on the verge of waking up is an irreplaceable time of supreme bliss.
I'm sure that everyone has also had a taste of that.
Right now, I am savoring that to the fullest.

Not needing to have to wake up at six in every morning and prepare my own lunch like I did in Japan in my original world, I also don't have to worry about what to do with my spare time in school.
In this world, I also don't have a reason to be with an agency. After all, I'm a free and willful adventurer. I also don't have a reason to chase after a job.
If I have trouble with money, I just have to do a job at the Guild, and so I don't have any particular problems with money.
Ah, no, I am troubled. I have too much money on hand.

The money in the card handed to me by Baba-chan confirmed and money from highly selling the raw materials of the monster called a Wild Boar yesterday also confirmed.
If seen from a stranger's view, they'd probably be jealous. Of course, I think I'd probably also be jealous……if it were from an outsider point of view. After all, for the cowardly me, it's to the point where I think that everyone who I meet eyes with is probably after my money.

Well, what I'm trying to say is……just like this, not having to pester anyone for anything, and being able to go slow and be lazy is happiness.

Viva self-indulgence!

「Uguh!?……っ~!」

However, though I still had some drowsiness, my slumber time had marked its end together with pain.

I got up from the intense pain that suddenly ran through my head.

「Ugh~, my head is throbbing……Ah~, what is this, a cold?……No, that reminds me, yesterday, I was made to drink alcohol by Ossan, wasn't I. ……Dammit, making a minor drink alcohol……」

Yesterday, having reunited after three years, we had a feast thrown by Ossan, but of all things, Ossan made me drink alcohol.

There's no way I would have refused Mareeda-san's pouring of the alcohol, is there!

As I smirked while remembering Mareeda-san who had poured the alcohol for us, the half-naked Ossan that had slept "next" to me, got up.

「Yo, morning sunshine.」

「……」

The dazzling morning sun that overflowed from the window tenderly enveloped me and the old man.

「UWAHHHHHHHHHHhhh!?」

I tumbled down off the bed, and crawled away to a corner of the room as if I were trying to escape. No, I had already just escaped.

Wait, why!? Why were the old man and I having a morning tune!?[1] An imagination of what should never happen ran through my mind. Don't screw with me! Who the hell would benefit from me x Ossan!?

「Because you went to sleep on our bed before us, we reluctantly went to bed with you inserted between us. Good grief, you sure are a noisy guy in the morning.」

Removing the futon and standing up, Ossan said that while stretching his body.

「Re, really? Nothing happened?」

「What are you trying to say happened? Well, my drowsiness stopped from Yuu's shouting. Thank you.」

While saying that, Ossan smiled. ……It, it would seem that my

virginity[2] hasn't been lost yet.....Phew, I thought I was going to die.

「Wait, hold on. Wait a sec, Ossan.」

「Ahn? Did something happen? Ahh, if it's about food, I think it should be ready by now?」

「That's also, that's also important. .....But before that, there's one thing that I want to ask you. .....Did you say we? .....In other words, beside me, Mareeda-san was there?」

What Ossan was talking about was, with me in the middle, just like the character for river (川)...Though it was shocking that Ossan was next to me, with him saying that on the other side, the other person was Mareeda-san.....

「Yeah. She said it was kind of like a parent and child so she was happy———」

「Mareeda-saaaaan!!」

Kicking open the room's door, I ran to Mareeda-san's side, who was probably making breakfast.

「Ara? Good morning Yuu-kun. Did you sleep well?」

Ahh, your aproned appearance is also beautiful.....!!

「Please sleep together with me one more time!!」

「Ara ara, Yuu-kun sure is a spoiled child.」

While laughing with an Ufufu, Mareeda-san patted my head.
I'm, I'm no longer afraid of anything...っ!

「Ossan! Have a match with me with Mareeda-san at stake!」

「Stop talking nonsense and hurry up and eat. The food that Mareeda took the time to make is going to get cold.」

「Right!」

At the meal that was spread out on one side of the four person table, my hand extended out without delay.

「Yan. ……Fufu, Yuu-kun sure is ecchi.」

「Why you! Get your hand away from Mareeda's chest!」

「Shut up! My hand won't let go of this softness! This warmth, I don't want to lose it!」

Starting from there was the start of my and Ossan's unsightly fight. We were eating bread, shoving ham into the other's mouth, having our throats burned from the soup pour into our mouths, but it was a fun breakfast that I haven't had in a long time.

◇

After finishing breakfast, I helped Ossan with some things.
Though I say that, because the Kitten didn't have many customers as an inn, it seems to function entirely as a restaurant. And so, I was working hard in helping with the preparations for lunch.

「Yuu, how far have you gotten?」

「Nn~, this is the last one. ……Alright, all of them are peeled.」

Opening the door that led to the store's backyard, Ossan appeared. That and, almost at the same time, I was just finishing peeling the skin off of the last potato in my hand.
The dagger I borrowed was a bit hard to use, but, well, it did a fairly good job.

「Whoa, three barrels worth of potatoes are! ……Yuu, won't you work here? You're a potato peeling genius, that you are!」

「That doesn't make me happy, seriously, what an unpleasant way of praising people.」

The potatoes that filled the barrel that had a height that was around my chest level, had their white surfaces shown to the public.

「So, what's next?」

「Well, nothing really. Rather, this was more than enough. Go pass the time until lunch as you like.」

「That so. Then, I'll be going to the Guild for a bit.」

Helping bring the barrel into the store, I returned the dagger, headed towards my rented room, and prepare my equipment.

「Alright.」

Firmly fixing the leather lightweight equipment with a belt, complete.

A cheap one-hand sword at my waist.

Yup, no matter how you look at it, it's a normal adventurer look. As I thought, normal is best, really.
Things like full body pure white equipment and full body pure black equipment, maybe because I was made to wear nothing but that flashy equipment, I've excessively come to think that normal is best.

「Well then, I'll be going.」

「Ou. Show up at least once at lunch, got it?」

「Ou.」

Saying that, I leave behind the Kitten.

Whoops, that's right, that's right.

「Silber~? You awake?」

When I went to go see Silber, who was probably using the spacious stable as if it were reserved, what was there was a huge bird that stretched out like a human and was snoring.

「……I also, once had a time where I thought that birds had a bit more elegant way of sleeping.」

Unable to look at Silber, who vulgarly snored with a Kukeh, any longer, I kicked him to wake up.

「Kukeh!?」

「For one nicknamed a rare bird to have this way of sleeping, I think this.[3] ……Silber, I'm going to the Guild, but do you want to come along?」

「Kuke……Kukeh~!」

「That was a pretty long conflict, wasn't it. Well, whatever. Let's treat ourselves to some light sightseeing.」

Taking Silber out of the stable, I wind the collar around him.

And then, I also wrap a pelt bangle around my arm. This was a special magic tool that notifies that area if horses, Kulkels, or other such pets become missing.

Because it sounds an alarm if it is forcibly removed without abiding to protocol, it also excels in preventing things like animal theft.

「Haiyo~ Silber~!」

「Kukeh~!」

When I ride on Silber, Silber slowly and steadily began to walk.

With Silber seeming to have grown accustomed to walking with people riding, the feeling of riding him with very little shaking had become even more enjoyable.

◇

Lizwadia Guild. There is a Guild placed in each country, but, the scale of this Lizwadia's Guild is very small when compared to Luxeria's.
The reason why is because there are few jobs.
Most of the quests are for the students to earn some pocket money.
And although monsters have settled down in the nearby Forest of Bewilderment, due to the activities of the academy's pupils, there aren't any large damages.
Rather, if there are any excellent mercenaries in this town, it seems that they are recommended to other countries' Guilds.

Therefore, this Guild that only has the minimum size, had turned into a huge clamor like a turned over beehive since yesterday.

「Has the Master not come back yet!?」

「I just told someone at the academy…!」

「So they got ran away!? …Bring them back!」

「I had already gone but, I had the tables turned on me!」

「Dammit, at a time like this!!」

From the quest services, in the Guild that mostly functioned as government offices, most of the staff members were staff at the academy. Lizwadia's Guild Master was also a person greatly involved with the academy.

「Even though the Hero will be coming to visit in less than two weeks!」

In the staff member's hand, there was a single letter delivered from the Luxeria royal family.

What was written there was, the subject of the Hero going to see the studying style of those that carried the country's next era.

Translator's Notes:

[1] You know, like the tunes in cartoons that they play for when they wake up.

[2] Uses the female version of virginity, "shojo" rather than "doutei".

[3] This is about what he said in the last sentence he said.

Chapter 30 - The Preceding Hero and the Big Eater of an Assassin

「But still, it's like...with so many guys having the same appearance, it looks like you could make mistakes searching for someone.」

「Kukeh~」

We were headed to the Guild while strolling down Lizwadia's streets, but we lightly shrunk back from the numerous guys that were wearing grey robes.

Left and right, adult and child, they all wore grey robes, making looking for an ordinary person not wearing one harder.

「Academy City...I guess that's why they call it that.」

Being a huge cultivation institution, this Lizwadia was developed with the Magic Academy as the core.

This place, which wasn't a country but functioned as one, was also the only place in the world to have been arranged to be neutral from the world.

Therefore, it seems that many students from various countries around the world come to study abroad.

「Ohh! That brown Onee-san over there is se……xy looking, probably, but the robe is unreasonably in the way.」

Like I said, there are also brown exotic beauties……but, as I thought, the robes are everlastingly in the way.

Damn it, even though I was expecting uniforms, what the hell is up with all of this……all I can see from the robes that go all the way down to the knees are loafers and knee socks!

At least, at the very least let me ascertain if they are high or low...!

As I lowered my posture while riding on Silber to try and look at the contents inside the robes, something covered my field of vision.

「Uwappuh! ...What's this? Lizwadia's.....Guidebook?」

As I took that thing that covered my face, on the oblong paper, Lizwadia's map and places like it's tourist spots were written.
No matter how you look at it, it's a guidebook.

「Why is this thing———」

「You person with ordinary looks over there!!」

「——Ah"?」

As I folded the guidebook up and was about to throw it somewhere, I turned to the sudden thoughtless words.

When I looked at the direction where the voice was made, wearing a vestment that had a black skirt with a slit set into it, a black haired woman pointed their finger at me.

「Toh!」

The black haired woman that jumped up together with an enthusiastic shout, while making three and a half spins in the air, landed in front of me.

「.....Please, wait a moment.」

「O, ou.」

Maybe because the impact of her landing made her legs go numb, the black haired woman couldn't move from her landing position.

.....It's been a while since I had this unpleasant feeling...What is she, this person that makes me feel like it would be a pain if I had something to do with her!

Her huge breasts that swayed with a「tayun」(wobble) the moment she landed were of course not overlooked, but, even with that, for her to be an existence that makes me not want to hold any connection with her..... that's the same level as the Six Blade Generals' Agniera, you know!?

Just, what kind of person is she...

As I felt shivers for the black haired woman, maybe because the pain had pulled back, the woman vigorously stood up.

「Hmph! .....I, a sister of the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization, am called Bernadette! Since that guidebook is mine, I would like to have you return it, but.....」

The woman that stood up with an enthusiastic shout...Bernadette looked at the guidebook I held with a troubled face.

.....Wh, what the heck. Thank goodness that she seems to unexpectedly be a normal person. She's pretty cute too.

「So that's what it was. .....Here.」

「Thank you very much! ...After all, without this, I wouldn't be able to do any sightseeing!」

As I hand the guidebook over, she delightedly embraced it in her chest, then suddenly rolled up her skirt, and inserted the guidebook into the skirt.

「—!——!!?」

Right in front of me, a shocking image unfolded.

The picture of a black haired beauty rolling up her skirt in downtown.

.....Excellent!

It's great! That unpleasant feeling is still continuing, but it's still great! A cute girl really is justice!
However, if she were to hold up the rolled up skirt with her mouth, it would be even better!

「For kindly picking up my guidebook, thank you very much. I certainly would like to show you my thanks, but.....」

「Ueh!?.....Ah, ahh. .....That's quite alright. You don't have to worry about that kind of thing.」

Being called out when I was excited, I refreshingly replied while lightly rushing it.

「I can't allow that! As one serving God, I can't possibly forget to have a heart of thanks! I know, how about we go to the tasty stores mentioned in the guidebook? I'll treat you? ...U~m,」

Once again pulling out the guidebook from her skirt, Bernadette showed the entries for recommended restaurants and diners to me, and there, she tilted her head to one side.

Ahh, my name. That reminds me, only Bernadette named herself and I didn't.
.....That also reminds me, she said something about serving God and sisters earlier...

「I'm Yuu Yashiro. I'm an adventurer——」

Gacha (Click)——

「！？」

Having a muzzle suddenly thrust at me, my hands moved faster than I could think.

Gaun gaun[1]———！！

「.....So you reacted to my speed. .....As expected of『God's enemy』, is all I can say of a Hero.」

……Damn, just when I think of the unpleasant feeling, this happens.

Gripping it with one hand, I turned the muzzle of the handgun away from me and clicked my tongue at it.

Furthermore, it wasn't just any gun. ……Three years ago, having given up on its development due to numerous technical adversities and lack of cost-effectiveness, a so-called type of romance weapon——even its name,

「『Magic Gun Kerykeion[2]』！」

「Unfortunately, that is an old name, and a temporary name. ……This child's name is『Magic Gun Misteltein[3]』!!」

Bernadette took a pose with a Baba~n.

……I finally understood the identity of the unpleasant feeling. ……Right now, I fell into an unpleasant mood that was just like look at myself three years ago.

The me that was going full throttle chuunibyou of three years about.

But still, it really is someone related to the religious organization. …… Moreover, just when did I become something like God's enemy?

「I'm surprised that you knew of Misteltein's old name. ……Nevertheless, you are God's enemy in the end. ……I had thought that I could get along with you, but disappointingly ———」

Gyukururururuuu!

「……What was that, that earthquake-like sound just now.」

「……Kyuu」

「……Really, it's turned into something really troublesome.」

Bata (Thud). From the collapsed Sister that collapsed in front of me, I heard the voice of her empty stomach a second time.

◇

「Gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu, gokyu gokyu[4]…Puhah!……Fuu, despite you not being a holy man, I feel like I've been revived.」

「That's an amazing way of eating...eating 20 peoples' worth in an instant.」

「I've heard of you. Wandering around to many countries, the monster Sister that turns the inventories of many stores to nothing and driving them to close up shop.....Food Buster Bernadette!」

Piling a large amount of plates on top of a connected table for four people, Bernadette wiped the stains of her mouth with a napkin.
At the event that quickly happened right in front of their eyes, the regulars of the Kitten that came early made a fuss in the surrounding distance.

I took Bernadette back to the Kitten and let Bernadette eat a somewhat early lunch.

Although she did fire a gun at me, I'd also be worried about a person that collapsed in front of me.
The gazes of the surroundings also did hurt after all.

「So, Bernadette. .....What do you mean by the Preceding Hero being God's enemy?」

Since she was drinking up the wine, when I asked Bernadette who was in the middle of a short rest, Bernadette pulled back her extended out hand, and corrected her posture.

「I give you my thanks for having treated me to this meal. .....However, there is no change in that you are God's enemy.」

So you're not going to tell anything to the enemy, huh? .....Or rather, did she just nonchalantly say that this was my treat!? Eh, I'm being charged!?

No, no, calm down, Yashiro Yuu. Your opponent is an assassin that called you God's enemy and has come to murder you without hesitation, you know? What are you going to do if you get agitated by such an opponent! .....What are you doing feeding her?

In the first place, why did Bernadette start attacking me the moment I said my name?

If I'm in the condition of not having drawn the sacred sword, I probably would have been killed if she came from behind me or something. ..... After I named myself, huh.
Now I get it, certainly, my name is one of the only things known about me after all.
So they came to assassinate me relying on my name.

.....Only my name?

「Hey Bernadette.」

「What could it be, God's enemy-san?」

「There's sauce on your mouth, you know? .....Do you know any traits of the Predecessor? Other than the name.」

「?.....Only that he's a black haired man...」

As I thought. So if I said an alias, she wouldn't have noticed.

「Have you ever thought that I might be a complete stranger with the same surname and given name with similar characteristics?」

Though it would be nice if it were a coincidence, if it were someone other than me, they would have certainly died from that.

.....But still, that was terrific speed of the『Draw』. She even pulled the gunlock the instant it was aligned, that was some pretty good skill.

.....Perhaps, could they also have noticed my habit-like characteristic of being in the martial art?

I see, in that case, I don't know if my name being a characteristic is still———

Kachan (Shatter).

「.....Oi, why is your face turning pale while you're sinking and pouring a huge amount of sweat.....」

When I looked at Bernadette, who made a sound, there was a spoon floating on top of the soup.
.....And then, staying in the posture of having dropped the spoon,

Bernadette was trembling with a「Now I've done it~!」kind of feeling. ..... This girl, so the moment she heard my name, she moved something like a conditioned reflex!?

「I'm, I'm so sorry! You're not injured, are you!?」

「If I got hit by a Magic Gun, it wouldn't have been at the level of an injury.」

Damn it, she really is a troublesome opponent.

「Ah, I, I know. .....H, how would you like this sausage? It's really tasty, you know?」

「Don't think that my mood will get any better by giving me food, Baka Sister.」

「Wha!? .....T, to be calling me, a Sister that serves God, Baka, that's unforgivable!」

「If you're not going to forgive me, stop eating right now. It's my bill, isn't it? In that case, I won't treat you.」

「Gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu, musha[5], gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu gatsu 」

.....It really, really is troublesome.

Translator's Notes:

[1] I think it's the sound of gun shots flying.
[2] Reference to the Caduceus. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Caduceus
[3] Just to be fair, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mistilteinn
[4] Gatsu is the sound for gobbling food, gokyu is the sound for swallowing.
[5] Musha is another sound for gobbling food, kind of like a chomping sound.

Chapter 31 - The Preceding Hero Gets Scouted?

「Wo~w……」

What stretched out before my eyes was the most prominent training institution of mages that was also the most prominent research institution in the other world of Reynbrook, Lizwadia Magic Academy's school building, and the gigantic clock tower.

I had heard that half of the city was made up of academy-related buildings, but just the school building itself boasted an unbelievable size and vastness.

「Yashiro-san, it is this way.」

「R, right…」

With a lanky body, a man whose face looked like he would die any minute now beckoned me and headed towards the clock tower.

Being beckoned by this man, for some reason, I can't help but think that it's the same as being beckoned by a Shinigami.

Now then, if you're wonder why I came to the Lizwadia Magic Academy……It's not like I've come to gaze at the female students, you know?
Just so you know, I've come with a proper reason.

If you're wonder why I've come here,

it's because I've become a temporary teacher.

◇

Having confirmed that Bernadette's nickname of Food Buster Bernadette wasn't a lie once the amount of her food went over 30 peoples' worth, a bit of time has passed since I handed Ossan the check for 300,000 f

(approx. 2,000,000 yen) and now it was a time where the customers in the store amused themselves with a pool[1] on how many people's portions could Bernadette eat more so than the food itself.

「Hey, Ossan.」

「What is it? I'm kind of busy right now.」

Forgetting things like the plate's arrangement of the food, Ossan started to simply pursue making it quickly and skillfully.
Beside him, putting the finished meals on a tray and lifting it, pretending to be a waiter and helping out was me, but,

「Who's that skinny Ossan that's coiled up in the middle of the day at the counter over there? It looks like he's been hit with some really hard luck……」

That's right, while giving off an atmosphere that looks like he'd commit suicide at any moment right now, drinking a glass of alcohol in a way to make it last, there was a man that was grumbling as if chanting for a curse and muttering things that sounded like complaints, but because he was giving off way too much of a deep, dark aura of sorrow, it bothered me.
Not being able to be compared with the macho Ossan and the small macho me, even compared to the guest Ossans, he was a skinny man.

「If anything, I don't think that there's anyone that surpasses you concerning bad luck.」

「Shut up. ……So? ……He doesn't look like a traveler——」

Wearing a robe of someone related to the academy, he's probably a teacher or something, but, would a teacher be drinking alcohol in the middle of the day? If I say it like that, probably not.

「Could he have possibly been fired from being a teacher?」

「No, rather, conversely, he's on the side of being overly expected of.」

「Ahh, I see~.」

So the timid personality man shrank back from the academy's

expectations and became like that.

「.....That reminds me, you could handle the Alexelia language, couldn't you?」

「Na?.....What's with that coming out of the blue. I was lightly taught by Alicia and trained with the quarrels with Ossan, you know?」

The Alexelia language that was passed down among the Elves. Compared with the ancient Ishrel language that used spirits to invoke magic, the Alexelia language, like how the Elves that befriended the spirits, was something that borrowed the power of the spirits to invoke it.

Both of them have advantages and disadvantages as magic languages, but, at the present time, globally, they aren't really used that much. That's because the modern Ishrel language, which derived from the ancient Ishrel language, was introduced far and wide in the world as a magic language and as a regular language.

The reason why is because the modern Ishrel language exceeded the Alexelia and ancient Ishrel languages in regards to aria speed and because it was possible to join it together with other languages.

That's why the Alexelia language isn't generally used, and is used almost exclusively by Elves.

「『Try saying something with the Alexelia language.』」

「Ha? .....『Mareeda-san is my waifu.』」

「『You bastard, looks like you want to die once!』」

「『Ossan's the one that told me to do it!』」

Getting caught in Ossan's pace, I was angry -degozaru.[2] At the Ossan that wanted to continue the conversation in the Alexelia language, I reply with the Alexelia language that I learned.

.....Man, this is kind of nostalgic.

As I was thinking of things from three years ago, my shoulder is grasped from behind.

……Huh? Since Ossan is right in front of me, who is it?

「『Do you mind if we talk for a bit!!?』」

「Gyaaaaaahh!!??」

When I turn around, what was there was a man who made an overshadowed, dreadful expression that not even a R-18 horror film would put it in!

「Wait, the shadow of death Ossan that was drinking alcohol!」

「I'm, I'm terribly sorry. ……I had overheard the conversation between you two…, ah. …I, I work as part of the teaching staff at the Lizwadia Magic Academy. I am called Leizelido Dotoragé」

The shadow of death man who called himself Leizelido Dotoragé pulled out a single piece of paper from his pocket, and handed it to me.

「Ah, a business card. ……Nice to meet you. I'm called Yuu Yashiro. I'm tentatively an adventurer and——」

Gaun gaun——!!

「I, I'm terribly sorry Yashiro-san! I unconsciously fired at you! You don't have any injuries, do you!?」

「You dumbass!! My head was nearly blown off just now, fool!」

The plate I was hold was smashed by Bernadette's Magic Gun together with the tray, and I, who had promptly crouched down, had Neapolitan-like pasta covering my head.

——This girl…For me, whose motto is "Treat women kindly", to be irritated……only her troublesomeness is at the Six Blade General level!

As I was thinking about how I would punish Bernadette, the shadow of death Ossan who would be cool if it were only his name had……It's kind of feels like the letters for him and Ossan are starting to overlap their characters.
Let's go with Doto-san.
……Doto-san approached Bernadette, who had piled up 37 peoples' worth of plates into a huge tower of white plates.

「Hou...That Magic Gun『Kerykeion』, it looks like you've done some peculiar customization, haven't you.」

Doto-san, who had at some point took out some glasses and put them on, while still being a shadow of death, had an atmosphere that didn't let you feel his gloominess.

「Hou, ...You have some pretty good eyes. However, this child's true name is『Magic Gun Failnaught』!
Please be sure not to make that mistake again.」

「You little, you said that it was『Magic Gun Misteltein』earlier.」

Th, this girl...saying things like true name and former name, the truth is that she said things on the spot!」

「The words in your mind are coming out of your mouth, you know, Yashiro-san!? B, besides, it wasn't a lie! This『Failnaught』is a model that improved the hitting accuracy and range distance and ...Look, this one here is『Misteltein』. Misteltein is a model that improved its power! .....
Fuffu~n. How was that? It wasn't' a lie!
There is no way that a Sister that serves God could tell a lie!」

「Though you are a brutal Sister that comes shooting without even confirming with the person himself.」

「H, how mean, Yashiro-san! I'm terribly hurt n———」

Well, it certainly is as Bernadette says, the two Magic Guns that Bernadette pulled out and showed each had subtle differences.
No, in the first place, their appearances greatly differed from the stages that I designed.

These two are——cylinder magazines.

What I designed three years ago was something like the present day automatic handguns that, due to the magazines' high speed reload, stressed high heating power to rapidly fire large amounts of magic.

But, these two guns were cylinder magazines, a type of gun called revolvers, so to speak.

「Ya, ...Yashiro-sa~n?」

In the first place, Magic Guns, aren't things that fire bullets like the present day weapons do.
They either focus Maryoku into a Maryoku bullet to be fired or with high-speed, apply magic that uses cartridges engraved with magic symbols.
One of these two.
The advantages of using magic due to Magic Guns are greatly divided into two.
First, is how it's possible to fix the point of the magic's activation in a "straight line".
For example, take the low rank magic that everyone knows,『Fireball』.
This is a magic that fires a ball of fire from an arbitrary spot.
Beginning with Fireball, the many shooting type magic must have the practitioner accurately hypothesize the magic's point of impact.

「Ya, Yashiro-san? .....Ya—shi—ro—sa—n!
Are you listening~?」

Though you can be able to fire a magic bullet at a specific spot by means of a certain amount of training, to make a magic bullet hit at an even more precise spot, you'd need to have an innate spatial recognition ability.
Because it makes that impact point fixated in the line of fire, the Magic Gun makes magic sniping possible.
Also, even in regards to high-speed battle time, being able to fire without having to perform arrangements for the magic's aria or hypothesizing the impact point is huge.

「.....L, look~ Yashiro-san, here are some boobs!
Fufu, I heard it from Mareeda-san. It seems that Yashiro-san is a pervy demon that loves boobs, right~?
.....I-if you stop ignoring me, though it's only on top of the clothes...for a bit, only just for a bit, but.....I-it's alright if you touch them! .....Kya! For a Sister of all people to say that it's alright to touch them, how embarrassing!」

And then, second, just like with the above, since the aria is unneeded,

with the so-called two-action of cocking the firing hammer and pulling the trigger that doesn't need even a second to perform, it becomes possible to invoke the magic.

Possessing these two, you could say that Magic Guns should have been called something like a revolutionary technique for Mages, who were assumed to function originally as a battery.
The Mages' weak points were that they needed to take heavy concentration for the aria and that they wouldn't be able to invoke magic at point-blank range due to the self-inflicted damage that would occur.

The Magic Gun overcame these two weaknesses.

However, conversely, there are also major flaws with them.

Here's the first one. Magic symbol engraved cartridges are normally disposable.
The reason why is in the cartridge that the magic symbol is engraved and invoked, a special metal is needed.
This is a metal that has high Maryoku conductivity, but although it does have high Maryoku conductivity, when the magic is invoked, since a radical metal fatigue occurs and makes it deteriorate, it only becomes usable once then the effect disappears.
And then, again for this reason, though obtaining that metal itself is easy, because it takes a lot of time to make, its price is also high.

And then, this.
Because it was made with assumption that it will be shooting type magic, it can't be fitted with wide area type magic.
Maybe because the magic can't stabilize, the concern was that although it was invoked, it would only end in a misfire and uselessly expend the cartridge. Furthermore, the shooting type magic also can "only" be fired on the straight line of fire.

With there being even more faults, and the faults overwhelmingly standing out more than the advantages, the "me" at the time gave up on its development.

And yet, why, was this made.....Why, was the design changed to

cylinder magazines.....

「.....Yashiro-sa~n, I, I'll cry, you know~? .....E~n, e~n[3], Yashiro-san is ignoring me! I'm so sad that the tears won't stop!.....」

————I see, so in exchange for cutting down the loading speed and the general number of bullets, he made the Maryoku bullet that was originally used as a restraint the main shaft and aimed for application of it!?

No, that's not it. This is, while also adding a high offensive ability to the restraint itself, it's the application of the super offensive specialization that is said to aim for magic sniping!!

If it's this operating procedure, not many cartridges will be expended, and it's also good economically! And all while doing that, the heating power limit was raised as a whole.....ッ!

Now I get it, though it's become something more peaky, if it were designed and revised under the assumption that a mage that possessed high technical skills would be using it.....

.....Is the guy that thought of this design a genius?

「.....Gusu...Just what is the difference between my boobs and Mareeda-san's -no desu. Though it's certainly true that the size is more or less different.....Rather, mine have springiness, while Mareeda-san's are drooping unsightl———wait, ow!?」

「A" ahn? Whose boobs were what?
Don't think that your well-shaped boobs on a disappointing Sister like you and Mareeda-san's graceful enormous boobs are on the same level.」

「P, putting aside the terrible ignoring of me, please don't suddenly insult a person's boobs!
Th, though, technically, you were praising my boobs.....」

「Of course. I won't lie about breasts that made me think they were beautiful! By the way, Bernadette, could you show me one of those.」

「Misteltein and Failnaught, is it? .....Fufu~n, I won't show it to the

bullying Yashiro-sa~n. ……But, if you don't ignore me anymore wait ahh! You took it by force!」

Jeez, so noisy.

There has never been an opponent that made me not feel guilt for insulting breasts up until now.
Rather, this is the first time I've insulted them. ……I'll keep it secret that it made me feel slightly good.

「……As I thought. This cylinder magazine, abandoning its rapid fire nature while also raising their respective magic efficiency, it's something meant to put Maryoku bullets as the main shaft. ……The barrel has also become longer than when I first hypothesized it…Was the purpose of this to lengthen the acceleration distance of the Maryoku bullet and elevate its power!?」

「Ig, ignoring Mode again, is it!? ……Hmph!」

「Ah, hey, give it back. I'm in the middle of investigating right now.」

「As if I'd give it back! Rather, it's mine!」

Ah~, I ignored her too much and she became sulky.
Well, whatever, I've generally understood the Magic Gun's composition.

Nevertheless, the person that designed this Magic Gun sure is amazing. As I thought, they designed it focusing on reality more than me who did it only on knowledge.
Though there's probably no change in that it's as high-priced as before, just making it exist as a weapon with possible practical use, is something amazing.
I certainly would like to meet them……

「……As I thought, it can only be you.」

「Gyaaaaaa!?」

As I was thinking about my feelings for a great person I still hadn't met, my shoulder was grabbed, and as I turned around to look……There was Doto-san!

「Please don't startle me every time! I'm not good with the horror-type after all...」

「I-I'm terribly sorry. ……Um, Yuu Yashiro-san, wasn't it?」

「Yes. I'm technically Yuu Yashiro……And, as if I'd let you!」

「Ham!?」

At the mouth of Bernadette, who pointed the muzzle with a condition reflex at me who once again named himself, I threw a lump of ham that probably was one kilogram. When I did, Bernadette, while being surprised by the ham that suddenly appeared in her mouth, got distracted by that deliciousness and lowered the gun.

……Damn, even though it hasn't even been half a day since we've met, I've already established a way to deal with her!

「So, what do you mean by it can only be me?」

「Yes. ……Yashiro-san. By all means, could I have you become a Lizwadia special lecturer!?」

「……Excuse me?」

◇

And then, we return to the beginning.

As we enter inside the clock tower, it became a large hall.
Underfoot, the stone that looked like marble was beautifully polished and clicking footsteps resounded, and the ceiling had a height that even a dragon would have no problem flying.

At the center of that hall, I found a pillar that stretched to the heavens.

Close to the base of that pillar, something like a reception desk was established, and the receptionist was running a feather pen on some documents.

「Uwah, it sure is amazing. It really doesn't make you think it's an establishment for an education institution. Even when compared to a temple or a castle, its vastness is remarkably different.」

「……What did you come along for?」

I also leaked a voice of admiration at the clock tower's structure, but, all of the words, all of them were taken by Bernadette who came along for some reason.

「What are you talking about, Yashiro-san! I came in order to watch over you so that your devilish hand doesn't reach the students!」

Although she was able to misunderstand that I was a different Yuu Yashiro from the Preceding Hero, I totally didn't foresee that this time she would follow after me for a different reason.

「Incidentally, what's the real reason?」

「Yashiro-san. I want to eat dessert.」

「Your saying that even after eating all that, it's still not enough!?」

Although Bernadette finally finished feasting on 40 peoples' worth of food (for lunch), even after having eaten all that, it seems she still desired dessert.

「Ah~...Only after this case is done, alright.」

「Really!? It's a promise, okay!? Do you swear to God!?」

「Daaaah! Shut upppp!! If you don't stay quiet, I won't let you have dessert, got it!?」

「……」

This girl, she's so easy to handle...!

「Please wait for a bit.」

「Eh? ……Ah, yes.」

As we approached the pillar in the middle of the hall, Doto-san talked with the receptionist.

Delicately talking with a volume where I couldn't hear the subject, Doto-san nodded and looked this way.

「This way.」

As we follow exactly as he said, we stood before the pillar.

「……This is a transferring formation, isn't it.」

With the pillar at the center, despite the magic formation being directly engraved into the marble, Bernadette noticed it.

「H~n...so it's just like an elevator……Wait, what are you talking all naturally for.」

Maybe already having forgotten the words of "if she didn't stay quiet, there'd be no dessert", I turned and glared at Bernadette who had normally called out.
But, without any hesitation in her words, she scornfully laughed.

「I thought about it. A meal going up to dessert is standard……Therefore, Yashiro-san has the obligation to treat me up to dessert! ……Fuffu~n, it's my complete win in this argument!」

「In that case, I'll make it an absurdly shabby dessert. Like the dango grains of skewer dango.」

「Uwahn, I'm terribly sorry!」

Because she said it with a "How's that"-face, since annoyance came to me, I lightly teased her.

「The preparations for the transference formation are done. Yashiro-san, Bernadette-san. Please get on.」

As we did as Doto-san said and got onto the transference formation, a light enveloped us.

Together with the end of the momentary floating feeling, the light also settled down.

「How nice of you to come, young ones! ……Hoho!」

What we saw was an old person whose size was about 50 cm sitting in a luxurious desk and,

「……You're the rumored……No, the special lecturer Dotoragé-sensei recommended……」

a beauty with charmingly slanted eyes and wearing glasses.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Pool as in betting pool.

[2] Had trouble translating this line: おっさんの振りに乗ったら怒られたでござる。

[3] Kind of a sound for crying.

Chapter 32 - The Preceding Hero and the Transparent Trap

「I am this Lizwadia's Headmaster –nano jya. Hoho, let me hear the names of you young ones!」

The Jii-san that sat on top of the desk and looked like a child, looked at us and said that.

……What is it, is being small the default for the old people in this world?

Baba-chan was, the shitty old man was.[1]

Well, let's put his height aside.
Wearing the wizard characteristic pointed hat and a vivid green robe that was different from the other robes, this elderly man whose characteristic was his greatly stocked Kaiser moustache[2] called himself Lizwadia's Headmaster.

Certainly, if I were told that this room was the Headmaster's room, I'd nod my head in agreement.

The chair and the desk, all of the expensive looking wooden goods like the cupboard, on the wall, various paintings were decorated.

Even things like the sofa looked like it would feel great to sit in.

「I have no reluctance in naming myself. ……However, have you not been taught this? ……『If you wish to know the other party's name, you must first give your own』……is how it goes!
That is what I was taught by the Sister of the church!」

「Why are you so condescending?」

Bernadette pointed her finger at the Headmaster with a snap. Her chest also shook with a purin (wobble).
You seem to be somewhat happy, but, since it's important, I'll say it again but, why are you so condescending?

「.....」

Look!
The eyes of the charmingly slanted eyed Onee-san that looks like a mirror image of a female teacher have become sharp, you know!? At this rate, even the Headmaster will probably get mad———

「Ho ho ho. ———Very well, I shall have you, hear my name!」

.....The Headmaster that cheerfully laughed, then suddenly answering with a DOS voice I heard before, he stood up.[3]

「My name is Rougaron![4] Once the king of the Hobbit tribe that ruled West Orgain, the sole Hobbit that became Lizwadia's Headmaster in this world! .....Supreme Ruler and King, Rougaron, 73-years-old –jyaaaaa!」

Dosa!! (Bam!!) .....Vigorously spreading out his mantle, the Headmaster that named himself with a fierce threatening attitude, or rather, the Supreme Ruler and King, Rougaron.

When the mantle once again hid his tiny body, he began a low laugh going Fu fu fu.

「『Supreme Ruler and King』 Rougaron has informed you.....Young people, let me hear your names!!」

With a Kah!, the Supreme Ruler and King Rougaron showed Bernadette a glare that didn't have any of the cheerfulness that was there up until now.

「.....Supreme Ruler and King, Rougaron. I see, a spirit not inferior to the name of『Supreme Ruler and King』...!
In that case, let me respond. .....An agent belonging to the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization, Bernadette the『Gunner』!! .....I'm a spunky 16-years-old!」

Spinning her Magic Guns on her fingers, and while spinning herself, Pita (Click), Bernadette struck a pose.

「.....」
「.....」

「.....」
「.....」

Th, the eyes of the four people other than me were stuck on me!

Bernadette and the Headmaster had eyes of anticipation, Doto-san was surprised, and the charmingly slanted eyed female teacher had criticizing eyes.

「.....A, a rootless wanderer that goes from journey to journey. .....I'm Yuu Yashiro the『Adventurer』, 16-years-old.」

Into the mouth of Bernadette, who pointed a muzzle at me, I threw a candy in by flicking it with the Invisible Eraser trick and prevented her attack while naming myself.

While licking the candy,
Bernadette was a bit condescending, saying「Well, while it was a safe answer, in consideration of the candy, I'll give it a passing mark」and looking at me with a satisfied face. While glaring at her with a sidelong glance, I took one step forward.

「This is a bit prompt but, although it is as a temporary one, is it really alright if I become a lecturer with Doto-san's recommendation alone?」

The problem that came up here, was『whether it was alright for me to become a temporary lecturer or not』.

If it were Japan's schools, it would probably undeniably unjustified. But however, for Doto-san, there was a reason that he needed me to be a temporary lecturer.

Actually, though he changed my Magic Gun to a cylinder magazine, the great person that reached a single completed form of it, was in fact Doto-san.
Despite his unskillful appearance, he was one of ten magic researchers in the world requested by the academic conference for a thesis related to Magic Guns, which for some reason seem to become an ancient craft that was discovered in the past few years even though I was the one who should have designed it, and to the innovative magic theory『Magic Clad』

which had become something that the religious organization had disseminated.
The Lizwadia Academy had of course tried to assist him, but the students wouldn't allow it.

Because of his strangely thick popularity, the students had resigned from being taught by anyone but him, no, any teacher that had a lower ability than him.

As for the actual circumstances, teacher bullying had begun.

Though Doto-san stood in a heavy position, because there were several superior students, like fools, starting from pointing out spell mistakes, they'd stuff frogs in his desk or expose his embarrassing past, and all of that made him have to take a break.

……How should I say this, how I was amazed from hearing how low the level of bullying was is a secret.

At this rate, he wouldn't be able to submit his thesis to the academic conference. However, he couldn't just ignore the students and concentrate on the thesis with his personality as it was.

There, speaking fluently in the Alexelia language which was a magic language, and a deep knowledge of the Magic Gun that he himself had remade the plans. A man that happened to have both of those appeared.

That's right, it was me.

It seems that he thought that if it were me, I would be enough to be a teacher while he himself was out.
Incidentally, it seems that although Doto-san had requested Ossan, being the Elf he was, to do it before, he was refused.

「As for me, I don't mind. In fact, as a gentleman of the same tastes, it's enough that I want to help out for Dotorangé-san's sake.」

I am by no means doing it for the sake of the schoolgirls, you know?[5]

「……uUugh, Yashiro-san…っ. Thank you very much!」

Doto-san became overcome with emotion at my words and started

crying.

Th, these feelings of guilt aren't half-assed...ッ.

「Certainly, a notification saying that this time, as an exception, the academic conference has also respected Dotorangé-sensei's intentions. .....But, as I thought, having a person of doubtful origin from who knows where together with an unknown comrade, even as a temporary one, be a lecturer, I oppose it, Headmaster.」

The charmingly slanted eyed female teacher took a step forward. While her words were towards the Headmaster, only her eyes went deeply through me.

「.....Sensei's name is?」

Since charmingly slanted eyed female teacher is, as you'd expect, too long, when I asked, the charmingly slanted eyed female teacher turned around towards me.

「...Excuse my impoliteness. .....I am, Lizwadia Headmaster Rougaron's exclusive secretary. Concurrently, I am called the『Seiten (Equaling Heaven)[6] Magician』Zelga Ul Helcrozé Largruka Felcasio Clarturé.[7]」

That was long.

Amazing, among the names that I've heard until now, that's the second longest name I've heard!

By the way, the number one is the rakugo and well-known Jugem.[8] Rather, this Zelga-sensei, she unexpectedly goes with the flow easily. Matching Bernadette and the Headmaster, she even introduced herself with her second name.
.....I only stated my occupation.

But still, Seiten Magician? .....I wonder what letters you right that with.....

As I was thinking such things, Bernadette got in front of me...actually, more like stood in front of Zelga-sensei.

「Y, you are the highest authority of『Summoners』, the one who is said

to have obtained the divine protection of the Spirit King and is said to be allowed to call themselves the Equaling Heaven Magician, that Clarturé!?」

「……Yes, while there are others that possess the name Clarturé other than me, there is no one other than me that can name themselves the Equaling Heaven Magician. ……And so, Headmaster——」

「Amazing, amazing! Yashiro-san, this is so amazing, it's the Equaling Heaven Magician!
The magician said to possess enough ability that there are none in every branch of magic that can rival her...! The world's highest point, it's the Equaling Heaven Magician~!!
Such a, great person, is before my eyes!!」

「Be quiet for a bit.」

I ignored the Bernadette that became timid in the corner of my eye.

「Headmaster.」

Zelga-sensei turned around to the Headmaster and pressed for a vote. Receiving that, the Headmaster turned his eyes towards me.

「Umu. ……Yashiro, is what you said, right.」

「Yes.」

Though not as much as the overblown situation from a little while ago, the Headmaster released an characteristic of overbearing of one that stood above others.

Both of his sharply shining eyes focusing on me and blinking several times, the Headmaster's mouth opened.

「You pass, jya. After this, it would probably be best if you get the introductions with the students without delay -jyarou.」

「……Ha, eh? ……Is it alright?」

Being settled without any particular test, it was a light anticlimax.

「Umu. Rather, by all means, I would like to ask you to do it. ……Now

then, Dotorangé-kun, go take him there.」

「Yes.」

Doto-san nodded, and stood on top of the transference formation that was engraved in the floor.

「Now then, let's go!」

While being the usual shadow of death, Doto-san, who gained a few feature of vigor on his face, activated the transference formation, and we once again came to the clock tower's hall. With there being a feeling of a moment of floating, I can't help but be reminded of an elevator.

「……Upuh…I can't get used to this.」

「What the heck, weren't you fine just a little while ago?」

As the light of the time of transference settled down, Bernadette, who was holding her mouth, separated from the transference formation while bending over.
That time we reached the Headmaster's room, she wasn't that sick, but……

「Earlier, to meet with what was technically this country's…no, town's chief, I held it back, but……I'm terribly sorry, since I'm feeling a bit sick, I'm going to waste some time outside.」

So was that was the tension of a human that was holding back their sickness at the time.
But…well, it certainly does look like she's feeling sick.

「That so. ……If anything happens, return to the Kitten. Since I already paid extra, if you ask them, you could probably get them to make you a meal, and they'll also probably get you a room.」

「……For Yashiro-san to be so kind to me……For some reason, I feel a conspiracy. Kindly getting close to a woman in a hopeless mental state, then, a complete change, is it. As expected of Yashiro-san.」

The subject was something that made me want to hit her, but, completely not feeling the drive to do so, for some reason, I became

worried about her.

「Stop saying such stupid stuff. There's no way I'd lay a hand on a disappointing girl whose chest and appearance is the only splendid content. Come back in another five years for that.」

「Having those real numbers is conversely scary. ugh.....I'm terribly sorry, I'll be taking Yashiro-san's kind offer.」

Saying that, Bernadette walked towards the Kitten still bending over.

「Those who aren't used to the transference formation do start to feel bad, after all. .....Is Yashiro-san alright?」

「Nn? .....Yeah, I'm fine.」

If it's shaking at the level of an elevator, I won't feel sick.

「Well then, this way. The school building is the East building's second floor.」

◇

The blackboard eraser trap.

It's probably something that everyone's done once.
Regardless of whether it's a sliding type or an open and shutting type (the sliding type is a bit cliché), you insert the blackboard eraser in the gap of the door, the blackboard eraser will fall on the head of the person that opens the door, and receiving the chalk powder smeared blackboard eraser, their hair becomes white.....
This trap is mainly aimed for new teachers.

.....I didn't think that it would happen even in another world.....

Heading towards the school building from the clock tower, it was the time we stood in front of a certain classroom on the second floor.
From the walls to the doors, even though their appearance was greatly different from the ones of the schools of Japan, with just the blackboard eraser being stuck in the gap of the door, I felt nostalgic for my elementary school days.

At that time, anything and everything was fun.....。

「Ah, ahaha. ……I'm sorry, it's always like this……」

Doto-san laughed with a cracked voice (this is Doto-san's default laugh), and he extended a hand to remove the blackboard eraser.

「……Don't, Dotorangé-sensei.」

「Eh? ……Why not?」

I grasped Doto-san's extended hand.

「This is a challenge. ……If you fall for a trap of this level, you're that level of a teacher. If you violently get angry from a trap of this level, you're that level of a human. ……This is, a measure of the teacher's character, it's a challenge from the students!」

At the very least, when I argued for argument's sake like that, I got scolded by the teacher.

「Is, is that how it was……」

「Yeah. That is why, please entrust me with the matter of dealing with this blackboard eraser!」

「……I understand. Yashiro-san, no, Yashiro-sensei, I leave this to you!」

Now then, with this, the preparations are in order.

With the blackboard eraser trap, which is one of the big three traps in the Japanese school system, right in front of me, my Japanese spirit burned intensely.

What "this is a challenge from the students". ……This is already nothing like a challenge. I have received the proclamation of war to me from you punks!!
While I opened the door with the blackboard eraser inserted in it, my foot walked in to the classroom.

Bofu (Puff).

A soft object collided with my head, and a white smoke occurred.

And then cheers occurred, laughter.
Sneering at me, it was the laughter of children delighted at the success.

That classroom where all that laughter took place, I calmly swaggered into it.

「……!」
「N, no way……」

A number of the students noticed, and the laughter rapidly vanished.

That's right.

What the students desired was, the figure of a teacher feeling bitter about receiving the blackboard eraser, or even anger and disperse a shout.

Paying no attention to their prank, not even perceiving into consideration…… giving the blackboard eraser a ride on his head as if it were a crown, majestically heading towards the teacher's desk, such a…… kingly entrance was something they probably could never have wanted. ……By no means.

While I bask myself in the eyes of the dumbfounded students, I stood in front of the teacher's desk, and I struck it with my palm with all my strength.

「You're too naïve.

Don't get satisfied with just one trap.

To measure others with just the blackboard eraser trap is sheer stupidity.

Next time, prepare a bucket go along with it.」

Shin (Silence). In the classroom that had fallen silent, my words reverberated.

「Let's perform the self-introductions. Everyone, take your seats.」

The students that had been in revelry just a little while ago, became gloomy as if they had stayed up all night.

「……Nn?」

Among them, three girls had stopped in front of their own desks.
No, they probably stood up from them. Gatan (Clatter). I heard the sound

of three chairs falling.

That's……Mana Lurie and Eri Trestoria!

I see, the two of them were Lizwadia's students. To be getting their class is an amazing coincidence.

And then, about the remaining one……who is it?
I kind of feel like I've met her somewhere.

……Lengthily grown out silver hair and emerald eyes.

Nn~, where have I seen her before…hn?

Hnn??

Sylvia, from three years ago? ……No, that's not it, it's because she's let her hair down that I didn't recognize her.

She is Sylvia's younger sister and Leezelion's Third Imperial Princess.

Alicia Lark Sheriotto Leezelion.

She's my, Shishou in magic knowledge.

Translator's Notes:
[1] If you forgot, he's talking about Gold, the blacksmith.
[2] Also known as the handlebar moustache.
[3] I have no idea what this sentence meant by ドス. Here is the full passage: ……朗らかに笑っていた学院長が、突然ドスの聞いた声で応え、スクッと立ち上がった。
[4] Pronounced Roo-ga-ron.
[5] This whole line was done in katakana with no kanji what so ever.
[6] Not exactly sure how to translate this. 斉天魔導師. The pronunciation of Seiten is definite as that is what the original said.
[7] Not sure how to make this name look better or more…European(?) since the names don't seem to be close to Japanese or American english. Here is the original: ゼルガ・ウル・ヘルクローゼ・ラードグルカ・フェルカシオ・クラルテューレ
[8] This could be a reference to the original folklore of Jugem Jugem or the little monkey in Gintama, Jugem Jugem.

Chapter 33 - The Preceding Hero and the Precocious Princess

This is a bit sudden, but, one week of this other world of Reynbrook has seven days.
In other words, it's the same as the current Japan, but, I, for three days of the week, have come to teach magic linguistics.

It seems that Doto-san will do his best for everything else.

Having finished my debut with the students, I handed my schedule to Doto-san.
I told him beforehand that I'd be staying for two weeks and since I told him beforehand, it seems that he made a schedule that totaled up to six days of lessons.

"Is only six days going to be alright?" is probably what you thought. I also asked that.
But Doto-san replied by silently nodding at my words.

Safely finishing the self-introductions, after that I was called to the staff room by Doto-san and at a turning corner of the school building, I received a violent attack from behind.

「Guh.....You little, you're power is going up!」

When I turn to look at the sudden impact that attacked my lower back, what was there was a young girl whose silver hair looked like it shined.

「Nfufu~!」

Nihera (Coy smile). While having a smile rise on her face, the one clinging on to my lower back was Alicia Lark Sheriotto Leezelion.

「Alicia, you waited until you came into my blind spot, didn't you?」

When I look around, there aren't many signs of life. A princess of a whole country clinging to a man who you could say is nameless (publicly) .....I guess it's probably to not cause such a scandal.

「What is with that way of talking. Are those the words you say to your wife that you haven't seen in three years?」

While her face somewhat swelled, she fired off such a bombshell announcement without any hesitation. .....Good grief, she hasn't changed on the inside.

「Just who is whose wife. .....It's been a while, hasn't it, Alicia. For a second, I didn't know who you were, you know?」

Since she had a side tail[1] three years ago, and maybe because of her growth, things didn't match up inside my head.

「Nfufu! I've become a charming woman, haven't I?」

Separating from me, she, kururi (spin), did a turn and did a "Hi-pose".[2] Doing a wink with a pose that made her look like an idol, Alicia certainly did become charming.
Three years have passed after all.....so right now she's 12, huh. If it were the me from three years ago, that child-like position might have bothered me, but.....

Fu, in the end, she's just a little kid. If you're going to be my wife, you'll need to go and increase your age another 10.

「Ah~.....yes, yes, Alicia-chan is a charming girl, isn't she~.」[3]

「Mu~! .....Fufu~n. Even my chest has gotten bigger, you know!」

Saying that, Alicia opened her robe, and, on top of her turtleneck-style dress, showed a valley she made by bringing together her chest, but, that swelling...swelling? .....Is that the clothes' creases?

「You sisters are just fundamentally small breasted, aren't you.」

「Mu~! I'm different -mon. They're just well-shaped breasts -da mon!」

As if. These sisters are extremely alike, other than their personalities. Especially their chests.

「That aside, since Yuu suddenly appeared, I was surprised.」

Clinging to my arm, Alicia smiled.

「I was asked to do it by Dotorangé-sensei. ……It will only be for a short time but please take care of me.」

「Nfufu. Leave it to me. Supporting the husband is the wife's duty –da mon ne!
……A devoted wife for the sake of her husband, how's that? ……Have you fallen for me again?」

「Those lines just now, in this situation, if you were big breasted, I would have become your slave of love.」

If she said "Have you fallen for me again?" while pressing big breasts against me, there's no mistake that on that day, it would have turned into a "bring her to bed"-like development……If she were big breasted.

「Mu~. ……As usual, Yuu is a big breasted boobs maniac.」

Alicia pouted. Ah, her mood has gone bad.

「Well, it's that. Since there seem to be people with unusual tastes that say small is good, don't worry about it. It's unfortunate but I just can't bring myself to see small breasts as precious. Being big breasted itself is a status.」

「Hu~n……Then, you won't get aroused with my chest.」

At my words, Alicia showed an imp-like smile and asked. Ah, she's come up with some kind of plan.

「Before big breasts and small breasts, it's because you're a child. ……No, well, no matter the reason, there are exceptions but. ……It is Alicia's chest, after all.」

In my mind, imagining Mana's chest, which boasted a size that you could recognize it from above the robe, I immediately erase that and look at Alicia's small boobs.

Even from above the dress which was probably made of thin material, for the most part, I can't see her boobs.
Swelling, huh?

「.....Fine-by-me. 'Cause I'm definitely going to get Yuu aroused for me!」

Saying that, Alicia went around to my back.

「Come on, sit!」

「Yeah, yeah.」

This isn't the first time I've had to deal with the princess's selfishness. Besides.....having disappeared involuntarily, I didn't even properly say my farewell to her.

It's been a while since we met. If it's something like this, I'll listen to her as much as she li――――、

「Ei」

Funi (Squish)

「っAHh!?」

Wh.....what is that?.....A, Alicia, from behind me.....embraced me.
Yeah, I get that. I really get that.
I can feel the weight on my back, and above all, Alicia's hands are, from behind me, extending to my chest.

This, squishy sensation.....what is it?

It, it's as if, from my throat, I'm thinking that even if I put my hand out, I'll rub it and want to embrace it.....That, pair of hills!?

It can't be! There's no way it should be!
I know what Alicia's boobs are at most! A chopping board, a cliff!

And yet...and yet, just why are they like thisss!!?

「Fufu.....How is it? Feels good, right? It's because, even my chest, is perfectly soft!」

While whispering closely, wriggling her body, Alicia pressed her chest

on my back.

Kuh, damn...It shouldn't, be like this.....

「With something like a...k, kid's boobs.」

「*Hamu* (Glomp)」

「——Ahi!?...」

「Fufu. ...Your body is also as honest as ever, isn't it.」

Play-biting my ear, I let out a strange voice.
N, no way...At, this rate.....———

「But, I won't give in to something like small boobs!」

「H~n, really. .....Then I'll do it even mo~re intensely!」

Funifunifunifunifuni! (Squish, squish, squish, squish, squish)

「Sh, shtoooppp!」[4]

I couldn't win against her boobs.....———。

Damn...It's no good, I'm going to fall.....I'm going to degrade into a loliconnnn!

Boto (Plop),

「Ah, they dropped.」

「Boobs are things that can drop!?」

When I thought that the sensation from my back had disappeared, the real truth came to light.

【Quick Announcement】Women's breasts are detachable.

WAIT!

「S, Slime!?」

When I turn around to look, a slime the size of a child's palm jumped onto Alicia's arm.
So that pleasant feeling sensation on my back was.....the sensation of this, slime!!

「A~rara, you found out.」

「Y, you...Doing that to a man's pure heart, how dare you.....」

Please forgive me for almost degrading into a lolicon, Sherry-san.....and also Mareeda-san. I am earnestly an Onee-san type!!

「Even like this, I am a maiden, you know? Being outside where you never know if someone might come by, there's no way I'd do such indecent behavior.」

「Guh.....」

Sticking out her nonexistent chest, Alicia smiled with a smirk.
Damn it, I'm vexed at how for some reason I thought that it was a disappointment!

And then, I looked at that Alicia, and

「.....Oi, wait, Alicia.」

Unexpectedly, I thought, something was wrong.

「Eh?.....Wh, what is it...It wasn't something to get that mad about, right.」

「I'm not mad. .....It's just, there's one thing that I want to ask.」

And then, that thought getting stronger, then instantly noticing it, then being ashamed of myself for not noticing it, I got mad at my past self, saying "Why didn't you notice it".

「?.....What?」

Koten (Tilt). Alicia tilted her head. Only a bit at the robe, I peek at the "dress" under the robe.

「You, where's your uniform for school?」

「Ha? .....There isn't anything like a uniform in school, you know? If anything, it would be this robe, I guess?」

Saying that, Alicia displayed the ashen robe.
The brooch fitted with a crimson jewel at the base of her neck, shined with a twinkle.

「……There aren't any, uniforms?」

◇

「……」

「Hohoh, Zelga-kun. It looked like you were pretty angry about the decision from earlier -jya na.」

「……Not at all. More than my opinion, being the Headmaster, as well as the chief of the Lizwadia Guild, the Guild Master, your opinion is the correct one in this Lizwadia. Do not mind mine.」

「I see, in that case, Zelga-kun. If I thought that I wanted you to wear a nurse outfit, would you respect my opinion?」

「っ……」

「Hohoh!」

She had intended to imply with sarcasm that it was fine in Lizwadia but that it would be out in other places, but this Headmaster lightly parried Zelga's words and returned it in double.

「Moreover, about my opinion on how it is also correct for to not do my Guild work -jya———」

「If you were to do that, I would have you resign from your seat as Headmaster.」

「It, it was a joke -jya yo.」

The Headmaster and Zelga inhaled a deep breath right there, and Zelga broke the ice.

「Why did you make him……the adventurer, Yuu Yashiro, a lecturer? … Can I have you tell me that?」

「……Umu.」

At the words of his serious subordinate, Rougaron deeply nodded.

「Did you, feel his Maryoku wh——」

Bari~n!! (Crash!!)

All of a sudden, the window of the Headmaster's room, which was on the top floor of the clock tower, made a sound and broke to pieces, and from there, something came jumping out.

「.....」

What appeared from the window was, his clouded with anger, a black haired man that looked as if he had been taken by darkness.

It was Yashiro Yuu.

「Ju.....Just what in the world are you doing! .....M, moreover, how did you get here, the top floor of the clock tower, without the transference formation...!」

At Yashiro Yuu, who was getting closer while stepping on the scattered glass in the room, Zelga pointed her staff.

「.....Why don't I have you tell me.」

「.....About what -jya?」

At the man that carried madness in his eyes, even Rougaron was embraced in fear.
Eyes hiding this much hatred in them, it was something he had never seen.

Persuasion is inadvisable. Immediately discerning that, Rougaron, without any opposition, asked for Yashiro Yuu's intentions.

Those eyes dyed in despair, shook.

「Why, aren't there any school appointed uniforms!!」

His roar that came from the soul, resounded in the Headmaster's room.

Translator's Notes:
[1] This is a kind of hairstyle, like a ponytail or twin tails.
[2] Hi-pose as in a cute pose when you say hi or hello.
[3] Not sure if I presented it correctly. He's treating her like a little kid.
[4] Supposed to be "dame" said as "rame". Slurring that from pleasure, I couldn't think of a good way to express it. For now, I just put "stop".

Chapter 34 - The Preceding Hero is the Enemy of Women?

「U, uniform? ……Are you not talking about the robe?」

「As if I would beeee! The thing called a school uniform, is not something that monotonous!」

Seeing Yuu fall to his knees and start sobbing, the Headmaster and Zelga understood why he had invaded by smashing through the window pane.
Vaguely, but.

「For our school robe, it means we are within the same organization…… In other words, in order to make people strongly aware that they are a comrade of Lizwadia, it brings forth a feeling of solidarity. Moreover, for the school provided robe, it also excellently had magical resistance in——」

「For barrier piercing type magic, it's no different from paper, isn't it~!」

Yuu had for some reason felt something like his heart dancing for the robe that had become tattered, but now wasn't the time to be facing his awareness for such a thing.

「Moreover, you said a feeling of solidarity, but I think that is a mistake.」

「What was that?」

Zelga's slanted eyes became even thinner, and glared at Yuu. And yet, taking that look, Yuu's mouth didn't stop.

「The robe is something that you wear on top of clothes. ……Then, what about the clothes under that robe?」

「!」

At the small movement of facial expression that Zelga had shown, Yuu carried confidence that he had hit the mark.

「The clothes under the robes, should have birthed an extreme difference between the nobles and the commoners. That difference, it should have given birth to a huge ripple.」

Nobles wore gorgeous and showy clothes that minded things like their prestige or their fashion sense.
Commoners didn't have the financial flexibility to worry about such things and so they had simple clothing.
Allowing entry with being a noble or commoner having no part in it, Lizwadia expressed that they were equals, but, despite this, the students still looked down upon those that were born inferior to themselves, and despised them. Although it had not become a huge problem, it certainly had become a problem.

「……However, if you cast aside the robes and exchange them for uniforms, the discrimination problem caused from the difference of birth, can greatly be cancelled!」

While raising his fist overhead, having stood up, Yuu's eyes glittered with hope and eros.

「Fumu……」

The Headmaster nodded that Yuu's words did have reason to them. And then, having seen through the true nature that dwelled within his eyes, Rougaron raised his lips.

「And what are your real intentions -jya?」

「I want to see girls wear cute clothes.」

It was a motive that blew off the serious conversation that was there just a little while ago, but Rougaron acquired those words, and laughed.

「Hoho! Very well, Yashiro-kun. Your said uniform system, let us try to discuss it.」

「But, Headmaster!?」

Zelga was astonished by Rougaron's decision. To think, for an idea that tries to break a long withstanding tradition to be approved, in regards to Zelga, who was especially strict even among the teachers of Lizwadia Academy, she felt enough of an astonishment that it could be called a bolt out of the blue.
Zelga drew close to Rougaron.

「Please reconsider this, Headmaster! Our Lizwadia is a Magic Academy that has last for about more than a millennium! And you are saying to abolish the school robes which have been a tradition ever since it was decided from the beginning!?」

「Tradition. ……Fumu, it sounds nice. However, I think of that as an evil custom.」

「Wha!?」

Having tradition be called evil, Zelga was speechless.

「What he has said certainly turned into a problem and continued. If it really can more or less reduce that, wouldn't there be value in trying it –jyaro?」

「How, however...! He has the wicked intention of wanting to see young girls wearing those uniforms———」

「I do also want to see cute schoolgirls.」

「……」

Everything before Zelga's eyes became completely white.

◇

「So, specifically, what kind of uniform are you going to make it –no jya? As you would expect, something like boobs being in plain sight, as a clergyman, is something I cannot permit, you know?」

「What custom is that.」

The idea was obviously that of a dirty old man.
However, it's just as the Headmaster said, things not appropriate at the academy, being the educational institution that it is, it probably can't be

permitted.
But, in this world, erotic equipment is typical.
It is because they understand that it is not for indecent purposes.
Since the order is for something school-like, on top of that, it needs to be a slightly erotic uniform on a level that doesn't make one think that it's erotic.
Well, we should be able to manage something about this part. We should leave this to a pro.

「Since I have an Arachne acquaintance, we can prepare them while consulting that person. ……If they have a week, I think they can prepare several peoples' worth of them.」

「Goodness! So you have a personal connection among the Arachne!? In, in that case, can we make them see-through!?」

Because the Arachne once had a disgraceful period of having a slave social class, it seems that there were many of them that terribly hated humans.
I heard it from my Arachne acquaintance.

By the way, a clergyman shouldn't be saying see-through.

「It's not like it can't be done, but wouldn't that be out as an educational institution?」

「I, I see……That is a disappointment –jya no.」

I'm not one to be saying this but the disappointing one is you.

「And so, the problem is the amount of money –jya. The current robes are something that is provided at the time of their enrollment. We can provide new uniforms to students in the whole school and have them wear it, but what you were talking about possesses abilities higher than the current robes –jya ro? Naturally, that part of the uniforms' cost will be high. ……Where will those funds come from?」

That's right. One of the realistic obstacles that stood right before our eyes was the funding.
The first several peoples' worth of uniforms will of course be from me,

but if it's going to be installed, naturally, the school side that is going to be providing them is going to be burdened.
To give the students in the whole school something with obviously better quality than the robes that made one thing it was shabby……That will take up money.

「It will be completely charged by the academy……is that something we can't do?」

「It depends.」

I see, even if they do it, it's only after the actual goods are shown…so that's the case. If it's absurdly expensive, as expected, it would be unreasonable……

「In that case, why don't we go with making its debut in the academy a week from now.」

「Hoho, I will be keeping my expectations for it.」

While touching his handlebar moustache, the Headmaster nodded.

Lightly bowing to that Headmaster, I jumped down from the window that I came entering from.
Kuu~h! This has gotten really fun~!

◇

「……*Suu*……*Suu*」

「……」

Around the time the sky turned dark red, having reached the Kitten's Purr, I was overlooking Bernadette who was making gentle sleeping breaths on a certain room's bed.

「……*Suu*……*Suu*」

Bernadette breathed with a constant sensation.

Every time she inhaled, her chest moved, and shook with a Purun (Wobble).
With a Purun. It shook with a Purun.

「I, I can't get enough.」

Defenselessly sleeping deeply, without the usual annoyingness, the beautifulness of that appearance was prominent.
Even though she's a beauty if she stays quiet……I finally understand those words.

It's kind of like, the chattering Bernadette made me not consider her as the opposite sex way too much, but seeing her now lying in bed, I completely see her as someone of the opposite sex.
Bernadette was at the boundary of pretty and cute. Such a beauty is sleeping right before my eyes.

……N, no, I can't, I can't! This girl is that Bernadette. No matter how big breasted she is, this girl is the hungry assassin that tried to kill me!

Feeling the wolf inside of me start to come up, I thought this is something I shouldn't do and started to wake Bernadette up.

As long as Bernadette wakes up, I'll feel "although she's cute, she's annoying".

Thinking that, I shook Bernadette's shoulder.

「O~i, Bernadette. Are you still feeling ba……っ!?」

And then, I regretted it.
Shaking her shoulder. ……In other words, due to shaking her shoulders, the rest of her body also shook.
That was, something that I really shouldn't have done right now.

Purun purun! (Wobble, wobble!)

「!!!???」

Lying down, her rocket boobs that forced up her vestment, shook with a yussa yussa (sway, sway).

「A woman's advances, to not take it is a man's shame……っ!」

I can't. If I do something ecchi here, that will invariably stand the flag of me getting exposed!
If you rub them right here and now, you won't be able to keep on living as

a human, but as a pervert, you know!? But even so, are you fine with that!!

The palm of my hand that tried to rub Bernadette's chest was raised over my head and, shaking like my swaying heart, didn't move.

I want to rub them, but, I don't want to be treated like a pervert.

I want to be popular with the ladies. I want to be pampered by them. And I want to make a harem where even if I do something a bit ecchi, it will end with a "Iya~n, ecchi~"[1].

By no means, do I want to be treated as a pervert by the ladies.

I remember it. When I was treated like a pervert, that time———.

Three years ago, at a time when I was traveling with Sylvia and the others, there was a lucky lecher[2] developments. However, every time, while getting a gaze from Sylvia as if she were looking at trash, I'd get scolded.
I remember that felt a bit good.

———It felt, good?

「——I see……I was already a pervert.」

Because I'm not popular, just by taking a girl's scolding, I was delighted by the perk, remember that time.

I, was a pervert ever since that time.

Because I was made into something like Hero and saved the world, the passion of those days I had forgotten, I felt them, reviving.

「I won't waver, anymore. My true nature is a pervert. In that case, its fine for me stay as a pervert.」

The trembling of my hands, disappeared.

「Uooooooooohh!!」

Together with my roar, the hand that dropped down towards Bernadette's chest was, Pachi (Smack), repelled by Bernadette's hand and danced in the air.

「Huh?」

Because I had turned my senses to her chest way too much, seeming to have not noticed it, when I slowly raised my head, Bernadette, with tears accumulating in her eyes and her face turning completely red, glared at me.

「……I properly understand, that y-you aren't God's enemy.」

While her body was trembling all over, Bernadette slowly got up on top of the bed.

「Is, is that so? That's gre――」

Bernadette pulled out her guns from her skirt with a speed that the eyes couldn't follow (I saw them).
That alignment had, without a tiny bit of deviation, turned towards me.

「You're the enemy of women!」

Together with Bernadette's scream, the Kitten's single room and I were blown away.

Translator's Notes:
[1] Couldn't figure out a way to put this while still keeping the reference. For those who don't know, "iyan" is a cute way of saying "iya" or "no".
[2] This just sounds weird to me so here is the Japanese: lucky sukebe or ラッキースケベ.

Chapter 35 - The Enemy of Women and the Persuasion Method

「While saying all that stuff about not having interest in me, to think you'd try to lay a hand on me, Yashiro-san really is a pervert!」

「Iya~, I'm not that much of one.」

「I'm not praising you, you know!?」

Right now, I am being scolded by Bernadette while being in a seiza position on the floor.
The Despicable Boobs Rubbing Attempt Incident.
Having tried to touch the sleeping Bernadette's boobs, I was blown away together with the inn's room by Bernadette who as actually awake, and after I promised to Ossan that I'd hand over the repair costs, I received the scolding that Bernadette had started.

Once again, since the talk changes every time, I couldn't stand to listen to it.
But, it looks like this is also going to finally finish. Bernadette, who was in a state where the sound effect Punsuka[1] would fit her, made a deep sigh while putting her hand on her waist.

「Jeez.....If you valued the atmosphere at b-bit more.....And here I thought it would fine if it was only for a b-bit too...」

Oya? .....Perhaps, this has a pulse to it?
It was hard to catch since she was mumbling, but I definitely heard it. If only for a bit, she said.

「Because I'll be valuing the atmosphere, please let me rub them.」

「Haven't you already destroyed it!」

A-Atmosphere, huh.....This is difficult.

「B, besides, why did you hear that! I, I said it in a small voice……」

「It's troubling if you treat me the same as those thickheaded type pretty boy protagonists out there. I'm greedy like a hyena after all.」

Becoming the bearer of the Sacred Sword and having my body strengthened to something like a monster, my hearing ability also became higher. Is something I can't say.

「So you're a beast, are you. I understand now.」

「For you to be calling animal with reason a beast is——」

「Can you say that those actions from before were actions with reason?」

「No I cannot.」

Damn it all, I lost to Bernadette in an argument.

——Title『Enemy of Women』has been acquired——
——Title changed from『Preceding Hero』to『Enemy of Women』——

「So, 'Enemy of Women'-san, you returned pretty late, didn't you. What were you doing? Were you hitting on women?」

Nn? ……That was a pretty thorny way of saying it.
It looks like her mood has gotten worse. This seems like it would be better to say what really happened rather than strangely avoiding it.

「No, I went and commenced a raid on the Headmaster's room.」

「J, just what the heck are you doing!?」

Ah, somehow, I'm being scolded relatively seriously, aren't I?

「It, it was a joke, a joke. I just went to have a small talk regarding Lizwadia's uniform.」

「Uniform?」

Bernadette tilted her head.
When she lined up how I talked in the Headmaster's room and the reason why I recommended uniforms, Bernadette made a huge sigh.

「I'm in admiration at how you have the nerve to match up to someone

of such a position.」

「You liar, you're completely amazed by it.」[2]

It's kind of like, Bernadette didn't want to turn a『this guy is no good』-like glance at me.
This damned no good Sister!

「But still, putting your real intentions aside, if it were me, I'd approve the uniform idea. Because everyone in this town is wearing the same ashen robe as everyone else, it's enough to make me consider that they might be a gathering of heretics that revere an evil god.」

That approval reason is dangerous!

「No, no, isn't it more……like you want to see them wear cute clothes?」

At the very least, something like the ashen robes aren't cute! is the approval reason that I wanted.

「? Cute clothes……In other words, something like the vestments that I'm wearing now? ……That is wonderful. By all means, let's have them make the Ulquiorra Faith's vestments the academy's uniform!」

That aesthetic sense is dangerous!

「Calm down, dumbass. Because that will absolutely turn into a troublesome talk about things like religion and so on and tribes and whatnot, that's rejected. And also, I have no idea on what part of that is cute.」

「Wha!? Is, is it not, cute!?」

As if she had just heard a shocking truth, Bernadette was surprised. Still, something like a vestment being cute, no way.

「Well, for now, because we talked about such things, this became late. I'm sorry, Bernadette.」

When I lightly bowed my head, Bernadette made a face that looked like she'd feel bad to punish me at that moment, and corrected her posture.

「……S, same here, I'm terribly sorry. Having my mood go bad on my

own, and, halfway through, just as if I had an outburst of anger, I said words that had made a low opinion of you……」

While apologizing, Bernadette went and felt sad enough that it was visible.

「Thinking about it, I mistook you for God's enemy, had you treat me to a meal……While receiving Yashiro-san's kindness, I haven't given you anything in return. ……Even thinking about it now, if you would be satisfied just something like my breasts, wouldn't having you touch them be returning the favor for your kindness……」

While saying all of that, Bernadette was steadily hanging her head in shame, and a gloomy aura started to float from her.
Uwah, so she was the type whose high tension and low tension was terribly different. ……It was something that I thought from the beginning but, she really is troublesome.

……However,

「In that case, could you show me you wearing the prototype uniforms next time.」

「Eh?」

The thing I thought at the beginning, the feeling of not wanting to get involved with her, was no longer within me.

「It's because Bernadette has an extremely high level of appearance. Those various things about God's enemy and food and stuff, it would help if you just call them a modelling fee and make it even.」

「Ah……」

I lightly brushed the black hair that was rare in this world.
For something like a sad child, just by kindly and gently patting them, it will take them out.
It makes them happy in one shot.

「Fufu. ……I, really feel glad from the bottom of my heart, that Yashiro-san isn't the Preceding Hero.」

Seeing her sweetly smile just like a child, my feelings of guilt, while being modest, greatly ached.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Sound effect for puffing the cheeks in anger.

[2] Not the good kind of amazed.

Chapter 36 - The Preceding Hero and the Talk from the Day before Yesterday 1

The blue sky, white clouds.

It's the perfect weather for a walk. Being re-summoned to Reynbrook, about one and a half months have passed, but it sure has been a while since the weather has been this good~.

「「「Waaaahhh!!」」」

That's right. It hasn't even been five days since I've come to Lizwadia. I'm no Bernadette but doing some sightseeing is nice, isn't it.
In Lizwadia, which developed cheap delicious food for the students, the menus that the food carts brought out were diverse.
Eating and walking while sightseeing is the best, isn't it~.

「Henrietta-sama~!」

「Kyaaa!!」

「You're beautiful today as well -desu wa!」

Maybe I should invite Bernadette. When she's around, the expenses are tremendous, but, well, let's see a lot today.
The weather is this good, it'd be a loss if we didn't enjoy it.

「Ladies and gentlemen!! Thank you for waiting! Today's main event, the magic battle of the Second Department Student『Princess Knight』Henrietta de Crestolia and the Temporary Lecturer Yuuya Shirou is about to begin! Guests using the stands, quickly prepare to watch the battle!」

Ahh, I also need to go to the stands.....

『Just how long are you going to escape reality, baka Yuu.』

「Man.....I still can't get used to this.」

Suddenly resounding in my head was Alicia's voice. Experiencing a

strange sensation, I touched the silver edged piercing on the emerald gem of my left ear.

「Of course I'll want to escape reality. ……In the first place, why do I have to do battle in the middle of all of these watching eyes.」

When I look around, the audience seating that looked like Italy's Coliseum (was it Italy?) had become one color with the ashen robes.

It's thanks to the full house of seats being sold out. ……Why did it become like this!
The place that I'm in right now, was a circle-shaped arena with a structure that had the audience looking down at me.
The cheers that could even be considered a roar, in response to the young boy announcer's words, completely covered the arena. Honestly, it's annoying.

『It's because that's just how famous the Crestolia's Princess Knight-sama is, isn't it. She's that kind of girl but in regards to popularity, she's really high.』

As usual, Alicia's voice resounded in my head. I'm sure you've noticed, but my left ear's piercing is the source of it.

「That's an awfully harsh way of talking. Do you not like her using the same second name as Sylvia that much?」

Without being erased in the middle of what was already a roar of cheers rather than being considering a roar, the words that reached me, awfully had some thorns in them.

『Th, that's not it! Baka Yuu!!』

「Don't be shy, don't be shy. You were an Onee-chan's girl after all~.」

『No I wasn't! Yuu, you baka!』

Together with a Butsu (Bzzt) sound, Alicia's words stopped.

Th, that girl, she cut of the Maryoku, didn't she!?

The emerald gem ear piercing used was actually something called a Communication Stone, and by transmitting Maryoku into the paired

Communication Stone, it's possible to carry out a conversation that was close to telepathic communication.
Though, naturally, there are limitations such as it having to be within a set distance and being unusable if Maryoku isn't transmitted.

Not possessing Maryoku and being unable to neither activate the Communication Stone nor talk back about being called baka, with strengthened eyes, I searched for Alicia who was probably in the audience.

「For having me as an opponent, you sure are composed -desu wa ne」[1]

While being in the middle of cheers, awfully clearly, that frigid voice reached my ears.

「Hohe?」

Being suddenly greeted, my surprised voice betrayed me.

「If you are thinking that I'm just some student in the end……I believe that it would be best to revise that thought.」

Golden hair and violet eyes that made you believe they were amethyst. With an Ojou-sama type hairstyle, it's the famous vertical roll, the vertical roll[2].
But still, even if she is 12, she sure is tall.
While being in the same grade as Alicia and the others, she had a height difference that was about one fist's worth.
Without being an exception, she was wearing an ashen robe.

「Are you listening to me!?」

「Eh? Ah, sorry, sorry. I heard you.」

「! ……Very well, I shall personally train that body of yours.」

Saying that, Henrietta drew a small sword from inside her robe.
A rapier, huh. ……Moreover, there are several gems on the holding hand.
……Magic stones, huh.
How troublesome. This really is a magician close to Sylvia, a『Magic Knight』type of human.

「Haa……Why did it turn out like this?」

That question, it vanished in the cheers.

◇

It's about the day before yesterday.

It was the day after self-introductions were made, in order to immediately perform my lessons, I left the Kitten a bit ahead of time and headed towards the academy.

Even though it was early in the morning (for me), the town was overflowing with energy, and the robe wearing, student-looking boys and girls were walking towards the academy.
Even in a different world, the way to school looks the same, doesn't it~, is what I was thinking at the time.

「Yu~u!」

「Nowah!?」

An impact that came to my waist from behind. I immediately knew. It was Alicia's assault.

「Itsutsu[3]……Alicia, do you understand what your own position is?」

When I turn around, there was the figure of Alicia who had a hairstyle that gathered her silver hair onto her left side, a so-called side tail.

Even while having a few happy thoughts about having seen Alicia's side tail after so long, my tone strengthened.

「I have Recognition Obstruction and Silent parallel invocations so there aren't many people that will notice~.」

While saying that, Alicia clung to me with all her might.
It was because of that that I noticed but, the hustle and bustle around us vanished, and the people, as if we were something like a telephone pole, avoided us as something to avoid.

The way she plays around hasn't changed from three years ago.

By the way, about the vocabulary of Parallel Invocations that was

casually said. It has the meaning of several magics being “simultaneously” invoked but, this is also difficult to do. That doesn’t mean that one can’t do it. Depending on the training, it seems that almost anyone can do it but, originally, magics were not supposed to be used simultaneously, and if the simultaneously used magics increased, the difficulty increased as well. Even for Leezelion’s monster Imperial Court Magicians, the limit seems to be four of them.
Even if it was just two, Alicia did it so easily.

「Jeez, this princess……」

Even though she’s 12 years old, she’s a genius that possesses a magic sense that surpasses Baba-chan.

「Ah, that’s right. I have a present for Yuu!」

Alicia pulled out a small box from inside her robe. A so-called jewelry box, was that what it was called?[4]

When I opened that small box, what was there was two emerald gem piercings.

「He~h……They sure are pretty.」

「Fufun! I’ll put it on you. Come on, squat down!」

「No, I’m on the faction that doesn’t put on piercings.」

「You’ll become manly and be popular with the girls.」

Certainly, the riajuus generally did wear one.

「Hoi, don’t, ow!?」

Since there was no point in arguing about my ear being punctured, it went through with a needle.

「Ouch, piercings sure do hurt.」

「Jeez~, you’re a boy so you can’t go crying. ……Well, that kind of Yuu is also cute and I like it though.」

Don’t put out a voluptuous feeling even though you’re a kid!

「Well, thank you. Come on, isn't it about time we go?」

The feeling of having a piercing being strangely ticklish, I lightly touched the piercing while saying my thanks.

「Fufun. Your welcome.」

Smiling with a Nikori, Alicia fixed her posture in the next moment and changed her facial expression to one that didn't suit a child.

「Good morning Yuu-sensei. Today is Sensei's first lesson……I, am looking forward to it.」

I could hear the vanished hustle and bustle as if it had revived.
It looks like she cancelled the Recognition Obstruction and Silent.

「Ah, yeah.」

Alicia was the one said to have been the best at feigning innocence among the sisters.
If a man that didn't know her true nature were to be deceived, it probably would have been done easily.
I don't know why she abruptly undid the magic but, thinking that it would be strange to deeply pursue it, I decided to agree to it.

It was probably to say that from here on out that we should have a student and teacher relationship.

However, I just now thought of this but, does that mean I'll be teaching Alicia? If so, then isn't it utterly pointless?
The things that I know regarding magic, all of that is known by Alicia and everything that Alicia knows is stuff that I don't know……It's something like that. There is my ideas being praised but, that stuff is just at the level of breaking down my Chuunibyou.

Well, I'm not only teaching Alicia. I have my worries about someone of my level being able to teach, but I'll do my best with all my migh———

「Ara? ……Crestolia-sama. Good morning. Let's go our best together today as well.」

「Oh?」

Since Alicia was looking behind me, when I turned around, what was there was a blonde roll girl pointing her finger this way with her face all red.

「H...H, how shameless!!」

It would seem that Alicia's magic didn't work on her.

.....Though I have no idea why, this is shameless.

Translator's Notes:

[1] She uses "watakushi".

[2] For those who don't know what this is, Google 縦ロール. Or just look at the cover for volume two. I think she's the one at Yuu's shoulder.

[3] A sound of being hurt.

[4] Jewelry box was said in English. That's why he wasn't sure.

Chapter 37 - The Preceding Hero and the Talk from the Day before Yesterday 2

「Sh, shameless?」

I don't know what she's misunderstood but, being called shameless was unexpected.
I won't do anything shameless to anyone but beautiful Onee-sans!!

『But I heard that you begged to see Mana's boobs though?』

「Th, that's something different……Wait!?」

Being talked to directly in my brain, when I turn around, Alicia lightly touched the piercing attached to her own right ear.

『It's a Communication Stone. ……More importantly, match together with my story, 'kay?』

Since Alicia asked as if to confirm it, for now, I replied with consent. …… Now then.

「T, to make a student『your own thing』by attaching a piercing that is the same as your own……You're making it known to the surrounding people, aren't you -desu wa ne!?
————Saying「you are mine」to the unwilling Alicia-san and etching the proof of subordination……Uhehe…How envio, outrageo——……Sh, shameless -desu wa!」[1]

Aren't various things in this Blond Roll-chan's internal brain structure strange?
To think this far with just some piercings……Isn't it as if she's a pervert.

Or rather, this girl, for a moment, she replaced me with herself, didn't she?

『……Oi, could it be that this girl, is『that』-type of person!?』

『……That's, right.』

It could tell that Alicia's piercing voice was real. That's right, she, at the very least, is fond of Alicia. ……And not, as a friend.

「Now that it's come to this……Yashiro-sensei, you will have a match with me with Alicia at stake –desu wa!」

Yuri Roll threw a long glove that she was wearing on her hand.
This fool, does she not understand that there are students going to school in the surroundings?

「The Henrietta-sama that fights for the sake of love……っ, what a beautiful way of life!」

「By Henrietta, you mean Class 2's Henrietta de Crestolia-san? That blonde over there? So she was that much of a beauty…」

「Boy! Don't go extending the bottom of your noses from seeing Henrietta-sama! This is why boys are so!」

「What was that!?」

「What about it!?」

……Somehow, it seems that the boy's and girl's gender dispute has been ignited.
Ma~n, I had heard that boys and girls around the middle school age were conscious of each other and became quick to quarrel with each other but……it looks like that doesn't change in another world either.
Nn? My middle school days, you ask? ……Taking the girls' animosity upon myself, I took it so that it wouldn't be towards the other boys, I'm seriously a cool guy.[2]

Panpan! (Clap, clap!)

At the sudden sound of hands clapping, the student boy and girl look in one direction all at once.

「Stop it right now. ……A dispute like this on the road, it's just unsightly you know?」

It was Yuri Roll. Yuri Roll powerfully clapped her hands, and turned the

boys' and girls' senses to her.
Stopping a boy's and girl's dispute is something that could be called a model of a good deed for students but, being the one who challenged me to a duel on a public road, you're the only one I don't want telling them that.

「W, we're terribly sorry, Henrietta-sama……」

「S, sorry.」

「Fufu, haven't you gotten the person to apologize to wrong?」

The boy and girl students apologized to Yuri Roll but, Yuri Roll smiled and returned it.

「……M, my bad…」

「N, not really……It's not like it bothered me.」

When they did, they reconciled while being shy towards each other, and with a kind of good atmosphere, they began walking towards the school.
……When I gazed at that scene, I experienced an impulse that made me want to throw a spider or a cockroach or something to destroy that atmosphere, but I, as a good adult, am a person that supports children's love. I need to endure this.

If only they were a couple of years older.

「Wait, I didn't have the time to be worrying about such a thing -deshita wa! So? Yashiro-sensei, can I hear your answer?」

「Don't wanna.」

「Immediate answer!? An immediate answer -desu no!? ——Ahh, so that's how it was -desu no ne. ……Fu, fufu. You're scared -desu wa ne? Of being destroyed by me, and having Alicia-san be stolen away!」

With a "How's that" face, Yuri Roll pointed her finger at me.
……How should I say this, she's a disappointing girl in various ways.

「About that……this piercing was something given by me.」

「——Eh?」

Receiving Alicia's words, Yuri Roll's movements stopped in an amusing way.
It was as if time had stopped.

「As a symbol of welcome, it's a present to Yashiro-sensei from me – desu wa. ……That's why, it's not as Crestolia-sama says and…——」

「……Yu, Yuu Yashiro!!」

Interrupting Alicia's words, Yuri Roll glared at me with teary eyes, removed her glove, and threw it at me.

「Remember this!」

Not having any time to decline that, Yuri Roll headed towards to the academy as if she were dashing.

◇

「Eh—, in the first place, the thing about a magic language」

After that, having headed towards the staff room and receiving an ashen robe, I crushed the students' childish trap and carried out the lesson.

The students hit me, who avoided the trap they set up with all their might with inhuman-like movements, with a fighting spirit that was similar to an intent to kill. ……You guys, could you point that enthusiasm in a different direction?

While taking enough fighting spirit that it hurt, I continued the lesson.

「It originates from the ancient Selmekia[3] language. Is there anyone that can answer, what is the ancient Selmekia language?」

Oh—oh—, half of the students in the class raised their hand. Among them, there are those that are silent but, my eye caught on to a young boy that raised his hand with a tension that pretty much said「He~re! Me, I know~」.
Let's~ see, the boy in that seat was?
I moved my eye through the student registry that I borrowed from Dotorangé-sensei and confirmed it.

「It's great that you have so much energy. Keith-kun, go ahead.」

「Ye~s Sensei! Does Sensei have a loveribuhaa!?」

I made Keith-kun, who energetically stood up, sit down with Invisible Eraser.

……The next kid is……I'm getting some kind of bad premonitions. For now, I'll choose a boy one more time.

「Then, Max-kun. Your answer——」

「Is Sensei marrieugeh!?」

That reminds me, there wasn't any question pressing at the time of the self-introductions, were there……
So the flaming and glittering of the students' eyes must be because of that.

「……」

I caught sight of Alicia giggling with a smile.
You rascal, the one that suggested the question pressing was you, wasn't it?

「Ah~……Then, Henrietta de Crestolia-kun.」

When I was avoiding the ones that looked like they'd press me with questions, I arrived at Yuri Roll.
How her correctly postured hand was extended, it had a good feeling to it.

「Yes. The Selmekia language is the oldest language that existed more than thousands of years earlier.」

She smoothly answered. ……Fumu, so something like this is easy.

「Continuing, could you tell me what its characteristics are if you know them?」

「Yes. ……The Selmekia language, when compared to the Ishrel language, is famous for its long text. For example, the fruit, apple, when applied to the language, is『Shurenruule』. This has the meaning of『a very red, round fruit』. Even like this, in comparison to the Ishrel language

that can express『apple』in three characters, it requires seven characters. [4] Because the words separately were long, there were developments such as using it together with sign language or using letters.」

「Correct. As expected of the Country's Knights Crestolia's『Princess Knight』.」

As expected of Alicia's honors student classmate. An exemplary answer, it really fits that phrase.

「……Sensei, may I ask one question?」

「Nn? ……Ahh, what is it?」

Was there something she didn't know? But that answer just now was splendid. ……Ahh, is it that? That thing about why the current Ishrel language doesn't use the Selmekia language's magic.
Fufufu. I was also surprised when I asked about it. But, if you look ahead, you can understand. Actually, it's that, because the Selmekia language is too old———,

「Please let me hear about Yashiro-sensei's relationship with Alicia-san!」

「……っ!?」

Th, this girl……Just when I thought that she gave a good answer……She went and thought of a "Since I answered, you also have to answer"-kind of idea!
Moreover, she went and shouted something like "relationship with Alicia" in a loud voice!

「Relationship with Alicia-sama?」

「What's that all about?」

「Oi, on Yashiro-sensei's ear, there's the same piercing as Alicia-san's!」

「Eh!? M, moreover, they're on the respective opposite places…!」

「Could it be that Yashiro-sensei is Alicia-san's fiancée!?」

「Kyaa!! To have matching piercings in the academy, how shameless –

desu wa!」

Damn, it turned into an uproar just as I thought!
Rather, that last one! Don't be so happy while saying shameless!

「Yashiro-sensei! Can I have your answer!?」

Bishi!, pointing her finger at me, Yuri Roll shouted. ……Why you little, getting all carried away!!

Gata (Chair moving)

When I was thinking of Yuri Roll's punishment, the sound of a chair moving back resounded in the classroom.

「Ali……cia?」

Getting up from her seat, with graceful conduct, Alicia headed to the teacher's desk……No, headed towards me.

「……We, are getting engaged next spring.」

And then, entwining her own arm around mine, she did a coming out.
……Oi, you little rascal. That's feels like something that you shouldn't say so seriousl——

「「「「Kyaaah~!!」」」」

Cheers welled up to the point that it made one think "Did an explosion happen or something". ……It was mostly from the girls.

「Alicia, you……Now you've done it.」

「Nfufu! With this, even if I cling on to you inside the academy, strange rumors won't stream about, right?」

When I was amazed by Alicia's words, a glove came flying at my face.
To think that it would be thrown at me three times in just one day.

「Yuu Yashiro!! I challenge you to a duel!!」

Yuri Roll shouted with a face that became sloppy with tears and mucus.
Losing to that threatening attitude, I nodded.

◇

And then, two days later, here I am.
Being held up for two days, because of the rumor being spread inside the academy, the Academy Student Council moved and it became something that looked like an exhibition.

「Damn it……It's all Alicia's fault.」

In the first place, on today's closed school day, I was going to request the order of the before mentioned uniforms from my Arachne acquaintance, but……
With today's duel uproar, my plans have gone to waste, damn it.

「Are your preparations in order?」

In front of me, the ashen robe wearing Yuri Roll raised the short sword above her head.

「You can start whenever.」

At her words, I drew my sword and responded.

Translator's Notes:
[1] The unfinished words were envious and outrageous, for those who didn't know.
[2] On that last part he says: 俺マジイケメン
[3] Happy to take any other spellings of this. Here's the original: セルメキア. For some reason, I think of Thelmekia.
[4] Remember, this is Japanese and what I am mostly doing is a translation, not a localization.

Chapter 38 - The Preceding Hero is Low-Life Scum?

Although I stylishly drew my sword, I looked up at the sky and stiffened.

「Rain incessantly, thunderstorm! 『BlitzRegen』!!」

A rain of thunder came raining incessantly at me.

「っ, 『Magic Clad Sword』!」

I immediately invoked the magic engraved in the sword. Sucking up the Maryoku in the surroundings, the Magic Clad Sword developed a Maryoku edge.

「You little!」

Cutting apart the lightning with the sword that developed a Maryoku edge, I retreated.

Thunder-type Intermediate level spell 『BlitzRegen』. It's said to be one of the most threating types of magic in the ancient Ishrel language. Although the necessary amount of Maryoku is huge, because the aria to invoke it is short and due to its 『lightning itself』-like speed until impact, it's almost unavoidable. And moreover, since causes damage + paralysis if it hits, it's said to be an extraordinary magic that makes pursuit possible. Even for me, "as I am now", if I don't do this properly, it'll be bad.

I had accurately grasped the endlessly, incessantly raining thunderstorm!

「Zeraaahhh!!」

Taking a firm step, I cut away the thunderstorm entirely.

「!! ……It can't be, for you to defend against my BlitzRegen……」

Yuri Roll's eyes became sharp.
It seems that she planned to decide things with that magic just now.

Of course it would be decided, because if I got hit even once, I'd become paralyzed. She probably thought that beating up an opponent in the middle of being paralyzed would be easy. It seems that it was unforeseen that I'd defend against it.

Certainly, it doesn't seem like even a superior magician would have been able to defend against that just now with only a barrier. Even Alicia should have had a hard time with it.
Yuri Roll went and fired a barrage of that kind of magic.
Yuri Roll, no……Henrietta de Crestolia. It looks like that name of 『Princess Knight』 isn't just for show.

「However, with this!!……」

Next, thunder sphere began appearing around Henrietta, and before long, it became an amount that was enough to block my vision.

It's the modern Ishrel language's elementary level magic 『Lightning Bolt』.
Even though it's elementary level, for her to make this amount aria-less…!

「『shoot』！」

Together with her command, the thunder arrows that boasted being the fastest among the elementary level shooting-type magic was shot at me.

「As if I'd let something like this squarely hit me!」

The thunder spheres in Henrietta's surroundings increase in proportion to the number shot.
Is she trying to constrain me into places not being fired at?
While avoiding the thunder arrows by a paper-thin margin, I considered that.
For now, since the thunder arrows are easier to grasp than BlitzRegen, right now I'll run around without stopping my legs.

「『Blitz Regen 』!」

「Gunu! ……Shoot!?」

While being only one shot, since I grasped sight of the thunder, I

reflexively defended against it with my sword, making my legs stop.
As if aiming for that to finish, there was a downpour of thunder arrows.
Being unable to put up even a barrier, I could do nothing but cut the thunder arrows back with the sword that developed into a Magic Clad Sword.

「——Flash of purple lightning worthy of thunder's impulse——」

「Whaat!?」

As I was having a close fight with the thunder arrows, although being in the middle of the excited cheers, that dignified voice, resounded.
That, is no-good. That is seriously dangerous!!
This feeling where the words in this world penetrate you……It's high level magic!

「——Roar in the sky, single hit of a flash…! Ye shall become God's wrath——」

「I won't, make itt!!」

Because the number of thunder arrows are huge, I'm busily occupied!
Crap, she's perfectly confined me!

「『Thunderbolt』!!」

◇

A gigantic flash of lightning that fell in the arena. The single hit that was appropriate as God's wrath, silenced even the arena's audience, and silence enveloped the vicinity.

「……Haa……Haa!」

Although Henrietta tried to calm her heart, which was throbbing so fast that it hurt, by grasping her chest with her hand, it wouldn't stop.

She had fired elementary level and, although it was intermediate level, a tremendous amount of magic that was enough to be called a barrage.
With just that, it was probably already allowable to say that it was a huge magic spell. But, Henrietta went further and even used a high level magic and struck with a finishing blow. ……Though it was called the finishing

blow, she held back so that there wouldn't be any casualties. There was no mistake that it would be at the most one or two weeks of paralysis throughout the body and would have to have a hospital lifestyle.

Henrietta experienced the greatest pay off. While being a noble, she only made a "disgraceful appearance".
While grasping her throbbing chest, Henrietta was immersed in the reverberation of victory.

If it's herself right now, continuing to always pass herself in regards to magic, she bragged that she was one that stood in line with even her admired Alicia.

「It, it's settledddd!! Thunder's great magic『Thunderbolt』! There's no way anyone could endure taking that!!」

In order to pierce the silence, the emcee male student used the microphone and shouted. In response to that, a large cheer that was enough to shake the grounds enveloped the arena.

Being surprised by the great magic battle right before their eyes, those that had forgotten words shouted as if they had gone mad.

「Commentator Alicia-san, what are your thoughts on Henrietta-san's magic just now?」

Sitting next to the emcee in the arena, Alicia, after nodding, grabbed the microphone.

「That just now was a wonderful flow. If I were to take that just now, I'm not even sure what I would do.....It was splendid.」

With the voice of her admired Alicia being transmitted even in the arena, Henrietta was on the verge of fainting from happiness.

「——However, something of this degree won't defeat him.」

「!?」

The automatically invoked simple barrier, was broken.

Immediately developing a multiplex barrier of an anti-object barrier and a magic barrier, that was "cut to pieces" with a single sword stroke.

「Wha——」

What reflected in Henrietta's field of vision was a pair of swords that looked like green and blue gems that were made into swords. At the time that she understood that the one using those gems was Yuu, Henrietta drew her Magic Sword swinging.

「Whoa. .....Nice response!」

He defended against the thrust made with all her might with the green treasured sword that was changed to his opposite hand.

「!!?」

Right away, Henrietta fired『Lightning Bolt』magic.
It was shooting magic at point blank range. The Lightning Bolt invoked at a distance that couldn't be avoided, had its target disappear and couldn't hit.

「.....Quick Move magic -desu wa ne」

「Ah~...Yup. Something like that.」

The man that suddenly disappeared in front of her, thrust his blue treasured sword at Henrietta's nape from behind.
It was a halfhearted reply but, to Henrietta, that didn't matter.

(This man.....He's better at fencing, than me.....!)

At the overwhelming difference of ability, Henrietta felt shivers.

「But still, Henrietta de Crestolia. As expected of one called『Princess Knight』. I didn't think that you'd put me in check in this situation.」

Yuu wryly smiled at the arrows of thunder that aimed at him from his back and both of his sides. In a situation where they had put each other in a checkmate, neither of them could move.

◇

No, well, if I wanted to, I could have slipped out of it.
However, from that series of such huge magic, I was driven to situation where I had no choice but to use the crystal swords that I decided to not

use and yet, now we're in this situation. ……Even if you say it's because I didn't draw the Sacred Sword, to be honest, being driven this far into a corner, isn't it my loss?

Besides, even though this is a Magic Academy, one side (me) can't use magic……Sorry for the ones that were expecting a magic battle but, the only magic that I can use in the middle of battle is only the Magic Clad-type magic.
Even if I have the knowledge, I can't use it……after all.

Forcibly winning right here would be kind of childish too after all~.

Just as I was thinking that, my sword was repelled.

「Oh?」

Though I say repelled, since it's not like it was not separated from my hand, my arm faced upward.

It was a banzai state with only one hand.

「Take this!」

「Kegeh!?」

Taking a distance the moment she repelled it, Henrietta fired the thunder arrows that were on standby at me. Squatting down to let those run into each other and offset each other, I then closed in on Henrietta.

「Kuh…How reckless!」[1]

Henrietta defended with the short sword. With a Gin (Cling), the two swords collided, and we became locked, pushing at each other's sword.

「Same to you, for being that age, you're plenty reckless. It isn't just the Magic Sword, is it?」

「!?」

Henrietta let a disturbance surface to the point that it was amusing.

「It's way too inexplicable. Having continuously fired great magic-class magic, I don't see your Maryoku being exhausted, and before that, the power is strange.」

Though the number of them was huge, keeping me busy with only elementary magic and not letting me move around……such a thing is impossible.

「MP recovery and offensive magic ability boost. ……Moreover, if an automatic barrier came……Henrietta de Crestolia. You, you're "wearing that", aren't you?」

「Wha……Guh, how do you know about that!!」

Henrietta's face dyed red with shyness. Seeing that, I became unable to hold down my smile.

「Fu, fuhahahaha! I don't know what kind of route you went through to obtain that but I'm sure that it must have been very troubling.
Even though it has a stupidly high performance, while being an excellent adult article for the Ossans, the number of times it's been circulated itself shouldn't be small. I've often heard that they had their wives wear that and then that night they'd violently flare up like they hadn't done in a long time and stuff like that Ah ha ha ha ha!!」

I can't. It's just so amusing that the laughing just won't stop.

「!! Right here, right now!」

Warding off our sword lock, Henrietta casted acceleration magic aria-lessly and took a great distance away from me.

「———Wind violently blowing before my eyes, clad the thunder worthy of my pulsation, race through the sky——!!」

Again, it was an aria that seemed to resound in the world……High magic, that and it was a synthesized magic of wind and thunder!

「I see, you, a magic knight, also had a reason to consent to the hard-to-move-in robe. If you didn't want to be seen in "that", right? Because that has a connection to a magic-like function, you can't hide it with something like armor. But, if you hide it, its meaning is lost!」

If my guess is correct, the thing that Henrietta is wearing, it's probably something that I only outlined and the magic formula I handed to my

Arachne acquaintance three years ago.
All of the clothes of my world that I saw ever since I was re-summoned here……even that nurse uniform that I caught a glimpse of, is the fault of the Arachne fabricating the stuff I left behind.
……Well, putting that aside, right now, even though she's the daughter of a country's nobleman, she should be wearing some shameless clothes.

「Is your equipment right now, other than the robe, only "that" and knee-socks? Uhihihi, you little exhibitionist! I'll expose to you the public!」

Generally, the me right now is a Hero, but I'm probably making a villainous face with a laugh that isn't anything like a protagonist before that.
But however, the laughing won't stop. Ah, I can't, my sides are starting to hurt.

「Y, you fiend! Know some shame!」

「The one who should know some shame from now on is you, miss『Princess Knight』-san!」

At this point, it's been decided as my win. What's left is how should I strip her of the robe but……Fumu, I've come up with a good idea.

「Blow fiercely, whirlwind of thunder!『Thunderstorm』!!」

Kachin. I put the sword into the scabbard, lowered my waist, and made a stance. It was the iai's stance.

The thunder clad with a windstorm, was fired and aimed for me. It's synthesized type magic that unified two magics to invoke it. Even among that, it was the greatest class of magic that crossed high level magic, Thunderstorm.
There was already no room for doubt. I don't know if it's because she's equipped that but, as she is now, she's a Tactics class magician.

But,

「You've still got a long way to go. ……Even without that, Alicia and Sylvia are Hazard class.」

Kachin. Once again, the sound of the stored katana resounded.

「!? No way, that can't be possible! ……」

The windstorm was torn to pieces, and the thunder was pierced and vanishing. The sword attack's polar region, the strongest, even the fastest, single attack erased the greatest class magic.

If I remember correctly, I should have taught this to Leo as well……If it's Leo, he's probably already used this. Well, whatever. With this, it's checkmate.

Digging my hand into my waist pouch, I threw a throwing knife.

「Kyaa!?」

Making a shrill Katsun sound, the knife that stuck into the automatic barrier caused a small explosion in the next moment.
It was the Magic Clad-type's application style's Piercing Bomb style.
With the knife's tip sticking into the barrier, it's something where the mere tip that shows on the inside of the barrier causes a small explosion.
How it doesn't have much power and how, due to the explosion being focused Maryoku, it gets defended against by protectors that possess an anti-magic ability are its weaknesses but, this time, it was thanks to those that I should have been able to skillfully give damage only to the "robe" endowed with an anti-magic ability.
The additional improvements that I made to it after killing the Wild Boar became of use!

「N, nooo!」

After the momentary flash, trying to hide her body by hugging herself with both hands, Henrietta crouched down.

From the gaps of those arms, a white cloth bib on deep blue that was called a standard equipment old style school swimsuit[2]……a "kyuu suku" was seen.[3]

Henrietta de Crestolia was wearing over knee-high socks on a "kyuu suku", which were garments an Ossan would be delighted over!

Translator's Notes:

[1] The original was 出鱈目. I'm not sure if I want to use the word reckless. I thought of nonsensical but that didn't seem right to me.

[2] The original: 旧型スクール水着. Romanized: kyuugata sukuulu mizugi

[3] I have no idea on how to effectively shorten old style school swimsuit. The original, 旧型スクール水着, is shortened to 旧スク.

Chapter 39 - The Preceding Hero Obtains a 『School Swimsuit』 shibibibibi!

「That was something fierce –jya na.」

Lizwadia Academy's Headmaster Rougaron looked at the projected image before his eyes and muttered words of admiration.

The place he was at was the academy conference room that existed inside of Lizwadia Academy's clock tower.

The teachers that numbered over one hundred sat at many office tables that were lined up into a square, and they held their breath at the image that was projected at the center of that square.

That reflected image was, the duel that had been held just a few moments ago.

「Defending against all of that fierce amount of Lightning Bolt and BlitzRegen, and receiving a great magic, to be uninjured. ……And then, he made a high class synthesized magic ineffective, and bestowed damage to a barrier from the inside, making it powerless. ……That's a record that almost makes you unable to think that he's human.」

A youthful male magician that was a teacher of the fourth department students as well as a member of the postgraduate course muttered while looking again and again at the documents that he was handed.
And then, starting with that, the teachers opened their mouths.

「Even the second department student Henrietta, who equipped the 『School Swimsuit』 that had become quite the topic two years ago, has already approached the limits of a student, hasn't she.」

「In the end, it's a blessing due to the equipment. Even the pretense of the name of 『Princess Knight』 has come off.」

「That 『School Swimsuit』's ability is nothing more than support. With

the power probably being more or less lower, it's certain that she possesses abilities that isolate her from the typical magician.」

「Right now, rather than about her, it's about the young man that is employed as a temporary lecturer. His Quick Move and his destroying of the automatic barrier was probably the low rank wind type magic, Wind Arrow. From the fact that he also used a new system of the Magic Clad Sword, I believe that he's a high ranking『Magic Knight』-type magician whose forte is in wind type magic but……」

「For him to defend against the high class magic『Thunderbolt』with a Magic Clad Sword…… That's just suicidal.」

「Having it all finish with just a degree of the sword giving in would have to mean there was a special magic formula, or that it was a Magic Sword……」

「I see, if it's a Magic Sword, that's probably an understandable result.」

「Then what about that attack that made the synthesized magic powerless? According to theory, without defensive magic starting with a barrier, it should have been an attack that can't be defended against.」

「Ah, if one were to hit it with an attack that had more damage than what the synthesized magic possessed, they would offset each other.」

「He, at that time, didn't do anything, not even an aria. Are you trying to say that he fired a high class magic aria-lessly!?」

「Damage that surpasses a high class synthesized magic aria-lessly, you say ……Isn't something like that already a monster……!」

The heated discussion, wasn't the same thing that Rougaron himself was thinking about in his mind.
In the first place, it was different right from the source.

(How could this be. ……While possessing that much power, for me to not feel one bit of Maryoku from him……)

The Hobbit tribe, although not to the extent that Elves could, was a race that had sharp senses in regards to Maryoku.

Having noticed that Yuu's body was one that had no Maryoku from the time that he first had a meeting with Yuu, Rougaron was even more surprised with this battle, at Yuu who had shown power that you could only think was magic even though he had no Maryoku, than the teaching staff in this area.

「Headmaster」

「Mu?」

Rougaron, who had been immersed in his thoughts, raised his head at the voice of the teaching staff that had called him.

「It seems to be something from the Luxeria Guild.」

「A letter? Fumu」

When he was handed an envelope from the teaching staff, Rougaron opened the envelope that was sealed with wax and pulled out the letter.

「.....What was that!?」

The teachers that were heated in discussion over Yashiro Yuu, had fallen silent at Rougaron's voice.

「H, Headmaster?」

As the youthful male teacher asked, Rougaron had ignored him.

(.....Now I see. So he had possessed that sort of connection.)

Rougaron, having now exactly remembered the face of the young man that had been raised up to the topic of the conversation, raised the corners of his mouth into a smile.

「Hohoh. .....For some reason, he certainly is a young man that doesn't run out of interest.」

While looking at the written down crest that imitated a pocket watch in the letter, Rougaron gently stroked that prominent white moustache of his.

◇

In Reynbrook, the School Swimsuit is one of the types of magic tools.

Along with the Auto-repair function where it will regenerate even if it's minced up, it has Magic Power Up[1] which raises magic offensive ability, and MP Recovery which sucks in the surrounding Maryoku and makes it the user's Maryoku. And then, in regards to attacks, it has an Automatic Barrier function that is endowed with an anti-object and anti-magic ability.

A superb equipment that, while possessing a total of four special effects, arouses men's lust, that is the School Swimsuit.

While making it on the supposition of underwater battle, that shape, since it had excelled in a magic-like way, had improvement work done to progress it to the point that no longer became underwater equipment, but was said to be a top-rated equipment for female magicians.

……As for why it isn't used despite all of this, first of all, it's due to its staggeringly high value, and the existence of gentlemen that have their hearts stolen by the School Swimsuit.

They are existences that already arrive at the level of having passion not for the women that wear the School Swimsuit, but for the School Swimsuit.
They scramble for the limited number of School Swimsuits, and it is said that at times, it develops into even wars.

It seems that Henrietta was given it by the Crestolia Country's nobles in replacement for taxes. (It's said that those nobles, while shedding tears of blood, handed it over in a box where the School Swimsuit was carefully folded and enclosed in).

It looks like, as a precaution, she brought out something that she was handed from Crestolia's king for her battle with me.

「Huun. ……No wonder she was a bit stronger than usual.」

Alicia sighed as if she were amazed. Was it just my mishearing of that sigh sounding disappointed?

「Though I say that, fundamentally, the school swimsuit's abilities are nothing more than support. Although there was some strangeness in the

power itself, she did use elementary level and intermediate level magic and send them like rain, as well as use synthesized magic. Moreover, her skill with the sword was pretty good. ……That was great, on par with Sylvia.」

After the duel with Yuri Roll, aka Henrietta de Crestolia, it was decided before I knew it but, as a prize for the duel, I got the fresh School Swimsuit that a 12-year-old beautiful girl was wearing.
I held it in one hand in my room at the Kitten, and talked with Alicia who had come to see how I was doing.

After taking it off without washing it, Henrietta, who had to hand it to me, with her face completely red while glaring at me, handed to me this fresh School Swimsuit that was worn by a 12-year-old maiden.
And that, is how I received it but, ……What was she thinking I should do with it? Wear it?

「Fufun! Should I wear it?」

Who'd benefit from it. At the very least, it wouldn't make me happy.

「Mu~. What the heck, even though you're Yuu!」

「Da~h, you're suffocating me, don't get close to me.」

While stopping Alicia, who was trying to embrace me as she liked, with one hand, I was thinking about what I should do with this School Swimsuit.
It seems to be a great item that would give me a lot of money if I were to hand it to a dilettante but, to be completely honest, I don't need that kind of large amount of money. ……While it's a bit odd for me to be saying this but, I've brought something amazing into this other world (Though the one that made it is a person of this world).[2]

「Yashiro-sa~n! Are you here~? I heard from Mareeda-san that you came back, you know~?」

Don don. Together with that kind of knock, I heard Bernadette's voice.

「B, Bernadette!?」

D, damn! Right now, in my room, there's the Leezelion's Imperial Princess, Alicia.
If it gets exposed that a whole country's princess is in a place like this.....!

「Yes, it's Bernadette. While Yashiro-san was doing the duel or something, I went around trying food from various restaurants but, since I found some pretty delicious sweets, I came by to share!」

Even though you're a prominent glutton, sharing you say!? Even though you don't do this normally, at a time like this, you act like a good kid!

「? .....How strange. For some reason, I feel like I've been really looked down on right now.」

「Ahahahaha, that certainly is strange, isn't it~. .....Ah, I'll have it later so could you leave it there?」

While erecting my index finger and making a『Be quiet!』sign at Alicia who wanted to say something, I said that to Bernadette who was probably on the opposite side of the room's door.

「.....Something is suspicious.」

Gacha gacha (Click click) .....*Gan!* (Bam!)

「!?」

Just when I thought that the doorknob was turned, the door was vigorously opened, and Bernadette entered the room.

「! .....I had thought there might be a possibility but, to lay your hands as far as immature girls.....that's to be expected of Yashiro-san, isn't it!」

Alternately looking at me who was sitting on the bed and at Alicia who was at my back with her arms around me and embracing me, Bernadette made a sigh.
.....I'm not so sure but I've been treated like a lolicon, haven't I?

「Oi, I haven't laid a hand on her you know.」

「All criminals say that.」

Bernadette smiled and showed a “How about that” face. It’s been a while since she was a pain like this.

「Yuu, this woman is?」

In front of such a Bernadette, the Alicia that had clung onto me stood up, and asked me such.

「I am an『Agent』, Bernadette the『Gunner』! ……? You, are you an acquaintance of Yashiro-san’s?」

It was Bernadette who went up and named herself faster than I could answer but, seeming as if she had doubts at Alicia’s words, she tilted her head and looked down on Alicia.

At approximately the height of Bernadette’s collarbone, Alicia’s head lined up with it.

Having been questioned, Alicia, while smiling like an angel, turned around to Bernadette and nodded.

「I’m his wife.」

And then, Alicia expressly displayed the piercing on her right ear. That was just like, a wife that displayed her engagement ring together with overwhelming confident in response to a thieving cat[3] that suddenly appeared one day.

「……Yashiro-san」

「Wait, you’ll understand if we talk.」

At Bernadette, who had tried to put her hand into the slit of her skirt, I relatively frantically turned words to stop her.
After all, her eyes are kind of scary.

Three years ago, I went around the world for the sake of suppressing the Demon Lord. There was a time where I did something eccentric in the middle of that journey, where one day, I, having a way too insufficient amount of girls around, lost my sanity, and went to crush some rank holding Mazoku while I had crowned my head with the underwear of the members that I had traveled with (the females only) and was laughing

loudly.

After that, I did recover my sanity but, I was embarrassed at myself for having been delighted about the flat chests' underwear and there was also the part about how I was lynched by the female members who had lost their sanity like me and had gone crazy.

For some reason or another, this is similar to the Sylvia of that time.

「You're assuming a misunderstanding! Ce, certainly, that girl is, ... Argh! Alicia is my acquaintance! But I won't lay a hand on such a loli loli flat chest girl! She should come to me after ten years!」

「.....I see, certainly, Yashiro-san has a taste for older women with big boobs.....」

Putting her hand on her chin as if she were in thought, Alicia nodded many times.

.....Fuu, looks like it was somehow able to finish without me wearing the stigma of being called a lolicon. Now I just have to talk a bit more about my love for older women here and put the finishing.....

「No way, that's so cruel, Yuu! Even though we were so in love with each other yesterday!」

Th, this girl.....She's totally up for the pretense acting of having an affair and then being cast aside!

「Trash goes in the trash. .....Ashes, go into ashes!!」

A long barrel appears from her skirt. That is, a long gun[4] that boasts a size that nears a person's height!
Having pulled out a Sniper Rifle, Bernadette pressed that muzzle on my forehead.

.....W, wouldn't that.....be relatively bad if she were to seriously do this? Rather, there was even something like a Sniper Rifle. I want to disassemble it~.[5]

「Don't worry. Even if I were to mistakenly shoot from right in front of you, to be safe, on all of my Magic Gun, it has charged『Paralyze』Magic

Bullets.」

「Then first of all, don't mistakenly shoot!」

Gauun!!

Shibibibibibibibibibibibibi!!??

「……Once that numbness wears off, the first thing will be a scolding, got that, Yashiro-san!!」

While the paralysis went through my whole body all at once making my body go Bikun bikun (Twitch, twitch) and convulse, I waited for the numbness to dissolve while thinking about the severe punishment that I would give to the Bernadette that went and inflicted punishment on me on a misunderstanding and the Alicia who I saw make an impish smile on her face and was giggling.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Original doesn't really say up, but that was the only way I could think of that sort of sounded like a function. Here's the original: 魔法力上昇

[2] A negative kind of amazing. Like he can't believe he brought something like that to the world.

[3] Original: 泥棒猫. Not sure on how to effectively translate this apart from the literal translation. Cheater? Homewrecker?

[4] I really have no idea how to translate this. I'm not well informed with firearms. Here is the original: 長銃

[5] Not sure if this sentence is a reference or something. I'm not even sure if I translated it properly. Original: 分解(バラ)してー。

Chapter 40 - The Agent and the Hero Express

Hello everyone.
I am the Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization『Agent』Bernadette.

I, who was dispatched for the sake of completing a certain mission in secrecy, have met a single male in this land of Lizwadia.

His name is Yuu Yashiro-san. At the beginning, since he had the same first and last name as the assassination target, and moreover, possessing the same characteristics, I was about to ki☆ him but, having immediately felt that he was a different person, I averted the muzzle of my Magic Gun up, and it ended with me shooting with a Bakyuun at a hair's breadth away from him.

He, even though I shot at him with a Dokyuun, stayed silent and gave me some food.
That's right, he is a very kind, big-hearted male.
But him being a bit……no, unbelievably ecchi is a flaw though.
However, this encounter is probably what is known as God's favor. I give thanks for this wonderful encounter.

That is what I thought.

That Yashiro-san, right now, is killing me.

「Ueeeeeeehhh」

Getting on all fours, I am in the middle of returning to the earth the large amount of foodstuff that I ate for breakfast.

Never again, as if I'd ride on a person's shoulders ever again!

「Don't talk in a way that sounds like it's my fault. It's because you were being annoying about coming along that I brought you with me, isn't it?」

「Isn't making a maiden spew out vomit something one would never

consider!」

Getting offended by Yashiro-san's facial expression that looked like he was amazed by me, I stood up while my legs were staggering.

「The one who still hasn't been hit yet should be the one to put up with it! Besides, just what the heck were those movements!」

Just when I was looking forward to having Yashiro-san give me a piggyback, a sudden sharp acceleration attacked me, and then various movements of left, right, up, down, and rotations were received with this body and several hours had passed……no, I was astonished. When I looked at the angle of the sun, it still hadn't passed a few tens of minutes.

「Oya?」

When I tried to see the angle of the sun, having raise my head to look up, in my field of vision, a large shadow had come into it.
When I tried to stare at what it could possibly be, I understood that it was an unbelievably colossal large tree.

「……It couldn't be, the Spirit Tree『Eeast』?[1]……, So in short, this place is『Altiera』[2], is it?」

In the south-western part of the continent, there exists an enormous tree that reaches even up to the clouds.

That large tree that is said have the possibility of being seen from the center of the continent if the weather is fine, is called the Spirit Tree『Eeast』.
Since Eeast is a word in ancient Ishrel that possesses the meaning of "source", "origin", and "beginning", in myth, it is treated as the first『existence』to form in this world.

The vast sea of trees that spread with that Spirit Tree as the center was『Actvarte』.[3]

And then, at the base of the Spirit Tree, as if surrounded by『Actvarte』, there exists a settlement of various sub-humans, starting with the Elves.

The sub-humans' kingdom『Altiera』. It seems to mean『the Heart's

Country』in a language from somewhere.

Where we were was, the Spirit Tree's base, the sub-humans' settlement. Though I say settlement, from that vastness, it boasted a size enough for a single town. In the vicinity, starting with the Elves, there were various relatively popular sub-humans such as Centaurs and Harpies that were coming and going. It was busy. It would seem that the place we were at was something like the main street.

Not being buildings made of brick like the ones we lived in, it was full of relatively simple buildings using things like wood and straw.
Could it be that because there aren't any earthquakes nor typhoons in the vicinity of the Spirit Tree that the buildings are like this?

「Bernadette. You……Do you hate sub-humans?」

Yashiro-san had a somewhat cool, yet somewhat bitter facial expression.
……I see, Yashiro-san is a pro-sub-human race person.

「No. The "sub-human races should be suppressed" idea is the hardline faction's fabrication.
Originally, in the scriptures, although there is differentiation, there is not a single sentence written in it that says that sub-humans are an evil existence.
In the first place, I believe that the way of saying differentiation is already just discrimination. Though it's said that people are superior, from the start, that's just something done by our human ancestors whose job was to maintain the world's equilibrium.
Though I say this, nowadays, there are many believers that think that sub-humans are existences lower than themselves and despise them.
We, who maintain equilibrium, can only think of the idea of destroying the equilibrium and becoming the top as mere cynicism. Oh, that's right, this is also something pretty recent but———」

「Ah~, it's fine already, it's fine. Since I understand that Bernadette is alright with sub-humans, it's fine already, thank you.」

Wha, how rude! Even though I answered while taking the trouble to

mingle it together with the religious organization's behind-the-scenes circumstances, for him to treat it so lightly……

「Mu~. ……By the way, Yashiro-san, why go to Altiera? ……Rather, please wait a moment. This Altiera takes one week by carriage from Lizwadia, doesn't it? Even though we should have departed just before noon, it's still just before noon, isn't it?」

From Lizwadia, which is close to the center on the map, to this south-western location would take about one week to reach it.

That's because, from this large forest containing the Spirit Tree to Lizwadia, the plains doesn't have anything to block the continuing path.

Monsters don't come out and thieves don't come separately to such a place. It's because they can't do a surprise attack without hiding themselves.
Therefore, if you go with a certain amount of speed, one can arrive here from Lizwadia with about one week.

……Despite that, having departed from Lizwadia just a little while ago, it doesn't even look like the sun has gone down.

「……B, by going to the extreme, it becomes possible for the Quick Move magic to make high speed movement that is close to transferring. As a defect, it seems that if you ride on the shoulders, you get enough discomfort to make you vomit!」

「Wh, what was that~!?」

It's amazing! To take the Wind elementary level magic, which is referred to as high speed movement, to the extreme and become able to possess enough movement power to be able to call it a transference! Rather, if you knew about it, tell me about it before hand!

「W, well, let's put that aside. If they haven't changed residence since the last time I came here, an acquaintance should be here.」

「An acquaintance……Is it a woman?」

「Nn? ……Yeah, it is, what about it?」

Hu~n. ……So it’s gonna be another erotic talk, huh, is that so~. While having a charming woman like me nearby, to go meet with a woman in such a distant location, I think that is already plenty rude but what do you think, lady-killer-san?

「You’re probably making another weird misunderstanding but, it’s probably not something like what you’re thinking of. ……If I had to say it, it’s a『kindred soul』.」

At that bird of prey like smile, even my eyes were held tight by it.

……Even though he’d be considerably cool if he were serious like this, just why is he always going full throttle with such a deplorable aura?

「Come on, let’s go.」

「uu……」

My hand being pulled, we crossed the crowd of people. Not being painful, yet being powerful……it’s kind of like, Yashiro-san really is a disappointing male in various ways.

Translator’s Notes:

[1] I can’t figure out a good spelling for this. Original: エーアスト

[2] Original: アルティエラ

[3] Original: アクトヴァルト

Chapter 41 - The Pervert Hero and the Agent that Will Wear It

Arriving at Altiera and walking a bit, having come as far as the outskirts, Yashiro-san and I stood still in front of the house for this case.

「Ya damned nitwits~! Wat's wid da "suku mizu, suku mizu" –jyai! Can't cha sometimes come askin' fer somethin' dif'rent, idjits!!」

We can hear shouting. No, it's already to the point where you could say that it's roaring.

「Th, that's a peculiar way of speaking, isn't it. Is this female's voice your acquaintance's?」

「Yeah. There's no mistake that it's this pseudo Kansai dialect.」

Nodding at the words I said, Yashiro-san nodded and,

「Absolute Territory」[1]

muttered some words that were like some kind of spell.

When he did, the house fell silent the moment he did. And then, in the next moment, the door went wide open, and Yashiro-san was captured by some thread like thing and dragged inside of the house.

「……Ya, Yashiro-san!?」

Since it was something way too sudden, I was befuddled for a moment but, I drew『Misteltein』and『Failnaught』and will charge into the house.

「Yashiro-san! I'm coming to save you n……」

When I entered inside the house while in a Magic Gun stance, what was there was……

「It's been a while, ain't it, Yuu! So ya came back, huh!」

「……It's been a while, Ariadne-san. ……Put me down.」

a being bound by the hands and feet by spider's thread and hanging in midair Yashiro-san and a female Arachne that was clinging onto that Yashiro-san.
An Arachne is a species that has a figure that has the upper half of a human and the lower half of a spider.

Would you understand if I said it was the spider version of a Centaur?

「Nn? Dat's a face I ain't seen. Ya Yuu's acquaintance?」

Seeming to have noticed me, the female Arachne looked at me while clinging onto Yashiro-san.

「The Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization『Agent』, as well as Yashiro-san's friend, I am called Bernadette.」

「Well, dat certainly is polite of ya. My name is Ariadne.」[2]

When I bowed and finished my self-introduction, the female Arachne, Ariadne-san held out her hand and sought for a handshake.

「Now then, seein' how self-introductions're over.....Yuu, why don't cha hurry up an' spill da details!」

「It'd be easier if you could offer to put me down first.....」

Yashiro-san was smoothly taken down. He didn't have the spider's thread taken off.

「So? The details?」

「How does a furi furi[3] maid outfit sound.」

「Fu, furi furi ya say!? L, let's hear it in detail.」

I'm not exactly sure but, whatever Yashiro-san said, Ariadne-san bit onto it as if it were interesting.

「Well, the maid outfit is for a bit later. .....I have a request for Ariadne-san.」

Bachi. Just when I thought there was a popping like sound, Yashiro-san stood up while lightly rolling his shoulders.

「Y, you can cut up an Arachne's thread!?」

「I do like binding people up, but I don't like being bound!」

Please stop it with the returns that don't make any sense!

「As usual, dat's some amazin' gentleman power ya got, Yuu. As expected of ya. ……So? What's dat request ya got fer me?」

Showing an awfully refined smile, when Ariadne-san asked, Yashiro-san also showed an awfully refined smile and, 「kosho kosho」

got close to Ariadne-san's ear and whispered in a very small voice.

「Wh, wat was dat~!? And then, and then?」

「kosho kosho kosho」

「Is dat true!? Dat's some hardcore stuff ya know!?」

「kosho kosho kosho kosho」

「Hou hou, and dat's why ya came an' relied on me.」

「kosho kosho kosho kosho kosho」

「Is dat so, is dat so!」

「kosho kosho kosho kosho kosho kosho」

「Hohoh, dat certainly is――――」

「Uwa~n! Please don't leave me out of this~!」

Seeing the two of them being enthusiastic in their secret talk, I started to want to participate in the conversation.
After all, the two of them are talking while smiling so merrily.

「Eh~, ……Even if you say that, I think it's impossible for Bernadette, you know?」

Yashiro-san said that while aiming tepid eyes like that of an adult looking at an immature girl that couldn't keep a pet at me.

At that attitude, I became offended. I've snapped. I'm angry.

「It isn't impossible! If you don't have enough knowledge, add the

knowledge, if you don't have enough skill, then it'll be fine if you add the skill to the body. That's what I learned from the churches' Sisters! Even though I haven't done anything yet, please don't go deciding that it's impossible!」

「.....I see, sorry. .....In that case, first, could you wear this?」

Having been deeply moved by my words, Yashiro-san apologized to me, and handed a deep blue cloth.

「This is?」

「It's a Magic Item that makes women amazingly charming. .....By all means, I want it to be worn by Bernadette.」

Ahead of Yashiro-san's glance, there was a hanging screen for changing clothes.

「I understand, I'll wear it. .....Ariadne-san, may I borrow this?」

「Ou, use it as much as ya like!」

Ariadne-san smiled with a Nika, and acknowledged it.

「Thank you very much. Well then, I'll go change.」

I bowed, and entered inside the hanging screen carrying the deep blue garments.

How the two settled it with a high five behind such a "me", was something I completely didn't notice.

◇

「Ju, just what the heck is this~!」

「Ohh, it suits ya, don't it!」

Appearing together with a scream, Bernadette, while having her face completely red, had an appearance of wearing the suku mizu in over knee-high socks.

.....E, even though I only handed over the suku mizu, for her to go all the way to wearing knee socks...! This girl, ...she understands it perfectly!

「It really is my bad, Bernadette. It looks like I've underrated you. ..... Sorry.」

「P, please don't apologize right now! That just makes it harder to be mad!」

While becoming slouched, Bernadette hid her body with both arms. ..... Fumu, as expected of a glamourous beauty. This pose has a pretty good feel to it.

「.....That's right, I've thought of something good.」

「?」

Seeing the gravure model-like pose, I remembered a certain outfit.

「Ariadne-san, it's a work commission but, can I count on you?」

「Hou, Yuu has a direct commission fer me, huh. .....What is it, it has some deep emotions, don't it.」

It wasn't just the suku mizu. The Japanese garments such as the nurse outfit that were beginning to become a craze in this world for some reason, were all probably made by this Ariadne-san.

It's because she finished the blueprints that I only drew up.

「So? What is it, dat commission ya got fer me.」

At the boldly smiling Ariadne-san, I pulled out a bundle of papers from the different dimensional pouch attached to my waist and project it.

「It's the uniforms that will be officially adopted by the Lizwadia Academy. A blazer and a gym uniform, and then, ————a white suku mizu!!」

The bundle of papers was the plans that I personally drew with all my might.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Original: 絶対領域. This is the exposed skin between the top of knee-high socks and the hemline of the skirt. For an explanation along with a visual, please refer to episode 4 of Outbreak Company, about 6 min and

15 sec in.

[2] Ariadne uses “uchi” to refer to herself.

[3] Furi furi mean frilly. Furi furi is just more fun.

Chapter 42 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 1

After that, although a dispute had unfolded with Ariadne-san, the white swimsuits and uniforms were safely made and bought, and, with two days passing after returning from Altiera with Bernadette on my shoulders, I conducted my third lesson in Lizwadia Academy.

「『Dima・Yolge・Twol・Elementia』
This is probably the most used phrase in the Alexelia. After all, it is the activation key in order to invoke magic.
The activation key. It's one of the components that doesn't exist in the Ishrel language.
The difference in the presence or absence of the activation key is their structure, and could be said to be the difference of how they should be.
Keith, why do you think they are different?」

「I don't know!」

「Saying that loudly and honestly is a good thing.
The difference between the many magic languages that originated from the Ishrel language and the Alexelia language. ……Well, simply put, because languages like the Ishrel language forcibly draw the spirit's power into the world and interfere with it, it causes a phenomenon but, the Alexelia language praises and praises and praises the spirits to the heavens that they get motivated and bring their intervention to the world……something like that.」

I explained while writing the meaning of the previous words on the blackboard with chalk.

「『Dima・Yolge・Twol・Elementia』. When translated, it is『won't you please listen spirit-sama』……or something to that effect. A person that uses the Alexelia language probably wouldn't do this but, what I want you to be cautious of is the『Yolge』. When this is made to be『Yolgu』, it turns

it in to a demeanor where you talk to the other party as an equivalent or that you are above them.」

I surround a portion of the sentence with a circle. Yes, this will appear on the test.

Garaan.....Garaan.

「Oh?」

The bell that was in Lizwadia's clock tower marks the lesson's end.
Just as it happens, the student start to clamor with an「It's finished~!」
It's kind of like, even in another world, this kind of thing doesn't change.

「Everyone, the class still hasn't finished you know?」

With a bit severe way of speaking, Henrietta said such to the students.
From the students that "not good, not good" appearance and were correcting themselves, this time, Henrietta looked at me. She had a look that said「By all means, please continue.」

「Well then, today's lesson is over. If you would.」

「Stand! .....Bow!」

When Henrietta, who had the position of the class representative, stood up, all of the students followed that and stood up, and thanked me.

「「「「Thank you very much!」」」」

「Ou, good job.」

When the salutations for the end of class finish, the students start to clamor.
As for why, it was because it was finally the lunch break.
Lizwadia's lessons are a bit strange in that it's been settled that the lesson for one day is only a single subject.
Although breaks are taken midway, repeating the same thing throughout a straight few hours is probably tiring.
Well, since there is a proper reason for making the same lesson in the time of a single day, there aren't any complaints but,

「This is also pretty hard work for the teacher as well.」

Although it becomes elective courses starting from the afternoon, lessons have been going all morning.

You've also gotta take these small breaks like this.

「Yashiro-sensei!」

「Ah?」

As I was collecting various teaching materials, since I heard a call out to me, when I looked that way, about five male and female students were coming closer to the teacher's desk.

「Is your time after school, open!?」

……W, why are you asking that while your eyes are shining?

「Ah~, yup. ……It's open?」

「Is that true!?」

It's true but what about it. If I had to say there was anything, I was invited by a hungry Sister-san to a Lizwadia's dessert conquest but, well, it probably isn't bad if I make the students a priority.

「Please teach us magic combat!」

「……Heh?」

「Magic combat!」

「We, want to become strong and cool magicians just like Yashiro-sensei!」

「Me too!」

Not only Keith, the surrounding boys and girls come in front of me.

「……Strong and cool?」

「「「「「Yes!」」」」」

The boys and girls vigorously nodded.

……Fu, fufu. ……There's no helping it if you go that far in saying it. I can't go flat out refusing the students' request either, after all! Even if I am temporary, right now, I am a lecturer, in other words, I am their

teacher!

「After school, assemble at the second practice grounds……First of all, I'll have you all show me your strength.」

Folding my arms, with a more pretty boy[1] face than usual (in proportion to me), I informed them in a cool way.

When I said that like a soldier of a long military service, Keith and the five male and female students,

「「「「「Yes!」」」」」

answered like that in a loud response.

……It's kind of, it's kind of good.
This feeling of being relied on!

「Uh, uhmm…!」

「Nn?」

As I was glowing with self-satisfaction, I was suddenly called out to from behind.
When I turn around, what was there was the glasses girl Mana Lurie and the cool, long black haired girl Eri Trestoria.

「P, please, teach me, as well!」

Burun! (Wobble!)

Vigorously lowering her head, the twin mounds that were hidden in Mana's robe made a sound and swayed (auditory hallucination).

「A, amazing.」
「As expected of the second department students' ultimate weapon.」
「I wanna be inserted in there…!」

The boys and girls behind me raised voices of admiration at that intensity.

Fufun! There's a way for me to look at those big breast up close! Very well!

「……Yashiro-san, the bottom of your nose is stretching.」

「Whoops.」

The calm, or rather, cool Eri had, while staying expressionless, shown a sneer that was an amazing facial expression in a plain way.
Being the dependable man overflowing with dandyism that I am, I return my facial expression to the pretty boy (in proportion to me) with a kiri (snap).

「So, by teach……you mean magic combat?」

「Yes! ……I, have bad grades in magic battles so……」

Ah~ ……yeah. I get it, I totally get it. I think that it's those boobs getting in the way. Therefore, shall we go in from work to diminish those boobs? If I massage and diminish them, the chest will become smaller and Mana will be happy and I, having massaged boobs, will be happy.
I think that it'll be a WIN WIN situation for the both of us, so how about it?

Gosu! (Bam!)

「Gufu!? ……Wh, what are you, doing all of a sudden, you little……」

Together with a dull sound, pain ran on my forehead. Along with my response to the pain being late, knowing the source of that pain, I look at "Eri".

「I won't let Mana's boobs, be touched by anyone but me.」

The arm that was stretched out at my forehead was, standing in front of Eri, the big arm of a muscular, brawny, semi-transparent spirit-like man that was like a log.

Being hazy from the lower half and unable to be seen, and only being an upper half, having been taught by Alicia, I knew what it was.

That was, a Summon Element.

An existence that was constantly nearby and was constantly not nearby, an Element.[2]
A Summon Element is when, the summoned target is employed and is

something like a derivative of the Summoner that placed it under their control.
A Summon Element and a general Summon. Both of them require a target to employ and an agreement to be made but, the general Summon makes the positions in hierarchy distinct. Of course, the Summoner is the master.
Compared to that, the Element Summoner seems to have an agreement where there's an equal standing with the Spirit.
A friend or a companion, that kind of awareness is important is what Alicia also said if I remember correctly.

Eri's Spirit, which was made up of a hazy red light, returned its fist that was swung out at me, and folded its arms and stood behind Eri.

「To think, that I'd get a forehead flick by a Spirit.」

「Yashiro-sensei, is probably a long serving warrior. ……If it's just a recklessly swung fist, it won't hit.」

「And that's why it required a clever scheme, huh. ……There won't be a second time you know?」

「I know that. ……If the message has gotten through, even the forehead flick wasn't needed.」

Eri and I face each other. And then, behind Eri, the Stand[3] folded its arms and waited for the decisive moment.

At the time that the tension born between us reached its climax, that moved.

「Ya, Yashiro-sensei!」

「Ah, sorry. I forgot.」

Mana had become teary eyed. ……Wh, what could it be, this mysterious feeling. That's right, this is from that time, like that time when I cross-examined that Luxeria receptionist that wasn't Busty-chan……

Gosu! (Bam!)

「Ada"!?」

「The only one allowed to make Mana cry, is me.」

「To think that I'd get hit a second time.」

「If Mana hadn't shown a tear-stained face, the one to lose would've been me.」

「That's admirable……There won't be a third time you know?」

「A head-on match……I accept the challenge.」

「Pl, please properly listen to me Sensei!」

I got told off.

「So, what was it again? Mana also wants to receive it as well?」

「Yes!」

Mana vigorously nodded.
Uumu……It's great that you have the motivation but, you won't quickly improve so simply, you know? I can't use basic magic, after all.

「But you don't have any physical strength.」

「Yeah, that's right, Mana does immediately rest after all.」

The boys and girls said that mixed with bitter smiles.
Certainly, she doesn't look like the Magic Swordswoman type. Rather, she looks more like the researcher type.

「っ……B, but……I, will do my best!」

Mana's eyes looked at me while accumulating tears.

……Fumu. Looks like she's self-aware of her own lack of physical strength.

In that case.

「I got it. It's fine for Mana as well.」

「R, really!?」

With a Paa!, Mana raised her head and showed a smile.
Next to her, Eri had——Eri's spirit had raised its hand.

「Don't raise your hand with the spirit. If you have a question, raise your own hand.」

「Naturally, I'll also participate.」

It wasn't even a question.
Seven people huh.....Nn~, this sure has gotten troublesome.

「Well, whatever. .....Ou, do what you want. After school, got it?」

「「「「Yes!」」」」

「Y, yes!」
「Yes.」

The feeling of being relied on making me happy, while enduring the smile that wanted to come up, gallantly, I walked towards the staff room.

◇

「.....So, I certainly did give the OK but, ...why did the two of you come?」

When I arrived at the practicing grounds, what was there was the boys and girls, Mana and Eri, and then, Alicia and Henrietta.

「Nfufu~. Because I'm your wife.」

「Oi, fool, stop it. My suspicions of being a lolicon are gagagaga」

Alicia, you little rascal.....Ever since that coming out the other day, you've been gradually coming without the pretending!

「I, I just couldn't approve of leaving a shameless teacher like you alone!」

Ki (Glint). Henrietta turned her sharp eyes at me.

Even Henrietta, ever since the case from the other day with Henrietta, she's been completely seeing me as a pervert.
.....No, well, it's not like I have problems with being a pervert, 'kay? It's kind of like, I'm being thought of as "I knew it, he's a lolicon".
Well, though I say this, seeing as how she does a follow-up for me during lessons like she did earlier, I do think that I've gotten her approval

but.....

「Well, I guess it doesn't really matter. Since I'm not going to teach you anything that amazing.」

「「「Eh~?」」」

Taking my words at face value, the boys and girls became dejected. Mana also looked a bit disappointed.

「What I'm first going to teach you all is a technique that anyone who has the potential to use magic can do『if they are human』.....Specifically, it's a walking technique.」

Going to another place from the disappointed feeling students, I then go around behind them in an instant.

「「「「!!??」」」」

All of the students except for Alicia were surprised by me, who had suddenly vanished from their field of vision, and appeared in an instant behind them.
.....I perceived that only Henrietta had something like a small bit of happiness in the middle of her surprise.
She discerned that they'd get taught『this』.

「This is something I nimbly showed at the time of my fight with Henrietta right? .....This walking step,『Shuutou (Assault Step)』is what I'll teach you.」

Translator's Notes:
[1] Uses ikemen here.
[2] Written as spirit (精霊), read as element (エレメント).
[3] Jojo reference.

Chapter 43 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 2

Shuutou (Assault Step).

If anyone has ever once taken a step into Chuuni, they have probably heard of this, 『Shukuchihou (Act of Reduced Earth)[1]』.
Developed from that Shukuchihou, it's a walking technique meant for use in ultra-high speed battle.

That was the setting for it……
, but after coming to this world, it's also one of the techniques can be made possible.

「Le~t's see, first of all, you guys, try taking ten steps forward from there.」

「Eh?」

「Just do it.」

All students present tilted their heads at my words.
Due to Alicia beginning to walk, everyone finally started to walk.

Good. So everyone has walked ten steps. With the step length and the way they walk being scattered, even with ten steps, there's a slight difference in the gaps between the students.

「Now then, next, try walking as if you're trying to kick the ground in front of your foot behind you. Don't worry about your step length, got it? Try putting strength only in your legs.」

And then, the students walked back to the spot they were at before.
There were students that made exaggerated movements but, after walking ten steps, everyone seemed to have noticed it.

「There was a reasonable change in walking speed, right? Putting it simply, Shuutou just immensely does this.」

It just produces a speed that looks like teleportation with an absurd walking ability.
See? It's awfully simple, right?

「Th, there's no way anyone can do that!」

Henrietta shouted like she was angry. Well, that's true.

「Well, normally, it's impossible. But naturally, there is a way to do it.」

『Fufun. A designation?』

Looking at Alicia with a glance, she smiled because she got the gist of it, and asked via the piercing.

『Yeah, it's your turn, Princess.』

『There's no helping it. Well, this is also a wife's duty, I suppose.』

While saying that, taking one step forward, Alicia came next to me in an instant.

「!?」

I'm sure that it looked like teleportation for everyone except me and Alicia.
The movements from the stepping out all the way to the landing were so clean, that it could only be seen as such.

「Accumulating Maryoku at the bottom of the foot, you release it as momentum by making it lightly explode while to step out. And then, at the time you stop, you just have to do the opposite of that. Putting a break on the Maryoku's release, you catch hold of the ground with the bottom of the foot. That's all to it.」

「This……It isn't, as simple of a technique, as you say it is.」

「Heeh……So you noticed.」

Eri looked at me with an extremely displeased face. ……No, sorry, I can't see as anything but expressionless. However, seeing as how I somehow heard her as displeased, she probably is displeased.

「Well, you'll understand if you try it around there but, this is

surprisingly difficult. It does demand accurate Maryoku control after all. ……Well, it's faster if you just try it out. Go on.」

As I said that, Henrietta started to accumulate Maryoku at her feet and,

Don!

「っ! ……Fu, fufu! I did it!!」

in an instant, she moved about 10-odd meters away.
Still not having perfected the way to stop, there was something like the traces from sliding on the ground left over, but even so, she did it in one shot.

『……Though I thought that there were some various disappointing things about her but, she's surprisingly amazing, that Henrietta. To think that she'd do something that took you three days to do……』

『Ugu……W, well sorry about that! I'm not like Sylvia-onee-chan who is a magician that seems to specialize only in fighting you know.』

When I say that through the piercing, Alicia looked at me from beside my field of vision and puffed up her face.

「When done by me, a technique of this level can be done simply so long as I know how to do it -desu wa!」

O~ ho ho ho. Henrietta displayed the loud laughter that was the characteristic of an ojou-sama.

Fufufu, well, certainly, I'll praise you for being amazing. ……However, you still, don't know the real Shuutou!

「Well then, Henrietta, try doing a change of course.」

「Ch, change of course……-desu no?」

「That's right. When I first used it on you, I would have crashed into you if I did a straight on course, right? And so, how I was standing at your back, was because I used Shuutou twice to go around you. You were surprisingly able to do it once but, doing it twice is fairly difficult you know.」

The source is Alicia and Sylvia. At a time I didn't know about, they were able to do it.
They probably did special training that we didn't know about.

「Hu, hmph. Very well then. ……S, something of this level……!?」

Zuko――!

「Uwahh……He, Henrietta-san, are you alright?」
「Th, that went forehead first, didn't it!?」

Seeing Henrietta slide from failing the change of course, the boys and girls started to make a fuss.

Shuta!

「……She's dead.」

「I, I haven't died!」

Eri rushed to the collapsed Henrietta using Shuutou and checked her pulse. And then Henrietta stood up while pressing down on her forehead.
Ah, she's teary eyed.

……Nn?

「You mastered it in this short amount of time……ツ!」

「How's that.」

Her black hair fluttering on the wind, Eri struck a "How's that" face with a strange pose!
At her back, the Stand also took the pose!!

「Yashiro-sensei, what you're looking at isn't me. ……At your back, this truth will occur.」

「What!?」

When I turned to place Eri pointed at, in other words, behind me, I caught a glimpse of the truth.

「Wakyah!? U, uugh~……It's difficult.」

What was there was the figure of a young lady that had fallen with her

face on the ground.
……If it were just this one sentence, you probably wouldn't see anything wrong with it (with just the point that she's fallen, the situation is already abnormal).

However, how about if you change the two words of『young lady』to『Mana』?

「U, using her own boobs, as a cushion!?」

How unexpected! That was the shameless bust that didn't match the short height characteristic of a little girl!
As if to protect its master, the shameless bust stuck itself in between the ground and Mana, and limited the damage done to Mana to the minimum!!

「……I see. In other words……big breasts are invincible, is that what this means?」

「That's right. And then, Mana = invincible. 」

I, right here, have attained a new sworn friend.

「Yashiro-sensei~! Please properly look at us too!」

「I have no interest in guys.」

「The difference in treatment with girls is mean!」

Though I say that, honestly speaking, I can't teach anything but the outline of it.
I don't have any Maryoku after all. In the first place, the Shuutou was my hard work that Sylvia went off on her own to reproduce and is just something that she spread around among her friends……。

「Remember the feeling of tumbling down. If you don't, you won't get any stronger you know?」

「Ehh~~」

Well, I'll ignore the boys. ……The problem is,

「Are you alright? Mana」

「Eh, ah, ha, hahi!」

the young lady that possesses a voluptuous bust that women who possess the same thing can only see as a bother.

Haven't you heard these before? 「They're a bother in doing exercise」 「Stiff shoulders」「There aren't many of this size bra」「Sexy」
……That's right, those were the words of females that possess huge breast. By the way, that last one was my word.

Even the big breasts, which are a symbol of happiness from the men's point of view, are nothing but two enormous weights from the women's point of view.
She's moving around while carrying such things, you could say that she bears an overwhelming handicap.

「Mana, you don't have to do the Shuutou. ……It's hard with that chest, isn't it.」

「N, no, I'll do my best!」

At my words, Mana stood up in a fluster, and gathered Maryoku at her feet to try to use Shuutou.

「Wait, wait! I'm not trying to have you give up anything. From the start, I was going to teach Mana a method other than Shuutou.」

「Is, is that true?」

Uwah, not good.
This use of an upward glance with teary eyes is seriously not good. I don't care if I'm a lolicon anymore.

「Ha, bloodlust!?」

「A third time won't work, huh.」

Promptly turning around to the spirit's fist rush that Eri had fired, I block it with one arm.

「……And, we've hit a derailment in the conversation.」

「N, no way……」

Knocking down Eri's Spirit with a single attack, I turn around to Mana. And then, I plunge my hand into my fourth dimensional tool bag.

「I had heard from Doto-sensei that Mana's forte is using your head more than moving your body. For such a Mana, this is a tool that allows you to move without moving your legs. ……or rather, I present to you a tool that flies through the skies!」

「Fly, through the sky!?」

Eri shouted at my words. Well, of course she would. In this world, to fly through the sky, it would require a gigantic motive power like a magic airship.[2]
However, I had an item, which had a size that was able to fit inside my fourth dimensional tool bag, that could make flying through the sky possible!

「As expected, a witch's necessary item is this, isn't it.」

I handed that over to Mana.

「……This is……a broom?」

That's right, a witch's necessary item……it's a sky flying broom.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Original: 縮地法. Some many know of it as just Shukuchi.
[2] Not sure if I translated this right. 魔空挺 = magic airship.

Chapter 44 - The Preceding Hero's Hot Blooded Guidance? 3

「Kuh……Scurrying all about!」

「This is, fun.」

Henrietta and Eri, who had made a certain degree of Shuutou their own, were doing a mock battle.

While evading the downpouring thunderstorm with Shuutou, Eri aimed for the momentary gaps.

And then, Henrietta tried to settle the match by closing in on Eri, who was slipping through the thunderstorm, in one stroke with Shuutou and landing a single hit.

Umu. For the way of using it to differ this much depending on the user. It's pretty interesting.

『Would Trestoria-san's Shuutou be the ideal form of use?』

『Well, making use of both evasion and offense would probably be the ideal form. Eri is placing emphasis on evasion.
Let's see……Thinking it out, if we look at it from Sylvia's point of view, I think that Yuri Roll's way is closer to the ideal form, you know?』

『Sylvia-onee-chan is, for better or for worse, an offense specialist after all.』

『Your own attack should hit faster than the enemy's attack can hit…… It's because that was her pet theory.』

In the conversation that passed through the piercings, Alicia and I wryly smile at each other.

「Doaah!?」

「Uhahaha! Keith, you're amazing!」

「You flew three meters up just now, you know!?」

「You're just like a Big Hopper!」

The boys, being boys, were in the middle of enjoyably studying.
Incidentally, the thing called a Big Hopper is, just as the name implies, is a gigantic grasshopper.
With a physique that is about the size of a human baby, how it attacks while hopping about surprisingly gets to you mentally.

「っ! Now I've got you!」

「Futile, futile!」

Whoops, it looks like it's reaching the conclusion.

Henrietta pointed the tip of her sword that had its blade smashed and Eri met that with the Spirit's countless punches.

「The match, is finished –desuwa ne!」

「っ!? ……It's my, loss.」

Henrietta's assault was a bluff.

Having gone around to Eri's back, who had stopped her legs in order to hit, by doing an increasing number of changes of steps, Henrietta perfectly placed her sword at the nape of Eri's neck. The one that controlled the instantaneous offense and defense was Henrietta.
Eri, who had obediently accepted her defeat, showed a "give up" pose, and the mock battle had come to a close.

Now then, next is……

「Fu, ……Fuun!……Fuah!?」

The broom that was floating to about my head level and the one straddling that broom, Mana.

Every time that she becomes upside down from not keeping her balance, I put her back to the original position by rotating the broom.

「Haa, haa……Mana, that looks fun.」

「It, it isn't fun at all~……Kyaa!?」

Eri, who was probably breathing with her shoulders due to the battle with Henrietta, looked at the spinning Mana and said that, and at those words, Mana denied them and also lost her balance, once again becoming upside down.

「I was surprised from hearing about a flying magic tool but……To think that it required that kind of training method.」

Compared to the worn out Eri, Henrietta finished it with a degree of sweating a little bit. The two of them had a pretty good battle but I guess their own strengths really are different.

「Come on, one more time.」

「Ha, hahi!」

With a Kuru (spin), when I turn the broom, Mana returns from being upside down with it.
That's right, this magic broom isn't all that almighty.

The greatest barrier is that, unless they have a good sense of balance, they'll lose to gravity, and become upside down just like Mana.
Naturally, even if I didn't assist her, there are ways of returning to the position. But, as I thought, for her, who has a low sense of balance, this training comes first.
Returning her to the original position, when I let go, Mana's whole body was shaking as she tried to resist becoming upside down.

「Once you're able to do this to a certain degree, next time, it's going to be flight. Keep on going, got it?」

「Yes!」

Even while becoming upside down, Mana replied with a loud voice.

◇

「Ahn? ……What're you doing, Aquadine.」

「Ara, Flam. Same to you, what are you doing here. I had thought that you would have gone to where the Hero is at this point.」

At the bottom of the earth that was called Makai, two women asked about the other as if they were surprised.

The women both had blueish-white skin, and had contrasting hair colors of blue and red.

The Six Blade Generals' strongest pillar『Agniera』. And then, another pillar,『Aquadine』.
Possessing an overwhelming power that was enough to be called natural disasters, they were two pillars of the Demon Lord Army.

「I was thinking that I'd go and kill him just now.」

「Haa. ……It must be nice for you. Being able to freely come and go from here.」

While leaking out a sigh, Aquadine looked up at a certain object.

「……So it's already been three years, huh.」

Looking up as if lured by it, what was reflected in Flam's eyes was a black silhouette confined in a giant block of ice.
……It was the Demon Lord.

Three years ago, defeated by the troupe spearheaded by Yashiro Yuu, the appearance of the Demon Lord, who was captured alive by the powerful sealing technique, was in there.

「Yeah, it's already three years.」

Aquadine replied as if she chewed on something that made her make a sour face to the words that Flam had replied with.

「……Ahh, that's right. Have you seen that guy around?」

「That guy? Ahh, you mean『Umbra』?」

It was sudden, truly sudden. As if her mood had suddenly become

terrible, Flam scowled.
While bitterly smiling, Aquadine asked once again.

「Yeah. Have you seen that bastard? I was thinking I'd pierce him with a spear to tell him not to lay a hand on Yuuya.」

While asking, she was probably thinking about that Umbra.
As she was looking around, her facial expression was becoming dyed with anger, and she started to become irritated.

「He went towards the Selection. As I thought, there's nothing better than leaving humans to the human specialists.」

「Keh, to be using those failures, you've also fallen.」

Here, I'd like to make one correction.
Yuu is always making Agniera, in other words, Flam, snap, which would make you think that she snaps easily but,

「……You sure do know how to talk. Despite all your insulting big mouth, without even laying a hand or foot on the Hero, you came running back home, you little chick.[1]」

Actually, most of the guys of the Six Blade Generals snap easily.

「AH"? It looks like you wanna get evaporated.」

Flam, whose anger had just now broken through the critical point, produced a flame halberd in her hand.

「Good grief, it's because Miss Cinders [2] can only think of burning everything to the ground that she's hard to use. Even the failures are more useful as pieces.[3]」

Having insulted Flam, with a bewitching gesture, water congregated in Aquadine's hand and a constructed bow appeared.

「Just how I like it, bitch. ……It's been a while since I've been this enraged, dammit.」

Flames gushed out from Flam's body, and she turned into a Spirit.
The incarnation of the Phoenix that governed flame, Flam, while being a

Mazoku, was a Spirit of the highest rank.
Unleashing her strength as a Spirit, Flam was about to fire her greatest attack.

A thunderbolt attacked that body.

「Guh...!? .....You bastard, Tonituls!!」

Being interrupted, the intensely angry Flam, who had unintentionally cancelled her Spiritification, scowled with a fierce look at the perpetrator that had fired the thunderbolt.

「Affirmative. My name is Tonituls[4]. .....We're in His Lordship's presence, what are you doing.」

The deep purple haired, bluish-white skinned man carried a spear of lightning in one hand, and, with a slowed pace, he entered the gap between the two people.

Looking closely, since it seems that a thunderbolt was also fired at Aquadine, Aquadine, who had a low resistance to lightning, had taken cover in the ground.

「I was just thinking I'd scorch this bitch.」

「Understood. .....It would seem to be having another one of your usual fits.」

「Ngii!? Y, you.....You want me to slaughter you, AH" !?」

Having had a thunderbolt dropped on the crown of her head and momentarily losing consciousness, Flam, while on one knee, snapped at the one she called and who then named himself as Tonituls.

「Acknowledged. I shall be your opponent as much as you like. ..... However, this place is in His Lordships presence. Restrain yourself.」

Having manifested a spear of lightning in his right hand, Tonituls clad his entire body in lightning and warned the two.

「.....Keh. You sure do have it nice, Tonituls. In these three years, since you've often been fighting with opponents that are of your own personal use, you probably don't have any resentment, do you?」

Taking a stance with two flame halberds, while leaking out bloodlust, Flam said such while anger had clung to her face.

「That's right. Repeatedly having a rendezvous so often, you must be in high spirits.」

As a countless number of spears of water floated at her back, she chuckled. But, her eyes weren't laughing.

「Accepted. ……I shall be your opponent. ……Have at you.」

Preparing the thunder spear, Tonituls mouth raised up into a grin. Maybe it really was due to the Mazoku's fate but, despite having told them not to fight, the heart of the Tonituls right now was quivering in excitement at the fight with two opponents that were at the same rank as his own.

「Ha, you aren't exactly a substitute for Yuuya but, ……I'll put everything in order and be your opponent, you damn small fry.」

「You've been saying "kill" and "small fry" for a while now……You'll "learn that you're no big deal", you know?」

……A momentary pause, and then in the next second, the three Mazoku of the highest tier of the fire, water, and lightning attributes simultaneously commenced their attacks.

Translator's Notes:

[1] The original is ひよこさん, which is a chick as in a baby chicken.

[2] The original is 燃えカスさん, which would be "Cinders-san". I made it Miss Cinders because it sounds more insulting.

[3] Pieces as in the pieces used in chess or something similar.

[4] Looking for a better name spelling for this: トーニトゥルス

Chapter 45 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【1】

It was, a night where the red moon had become a dark red that was similar to the color of blood.

「Jeez, it sure is creepy……」

Holding a sake bottle in his right hand, the walking man that had an unsteady step looked at the red moon that looked like it would remain suspended in the night sky, and, in the middle of his drunkenness, felt a discomfort that was like a stab to his spine.

Today was an unlucky day. At work, a subordinate of his screwed up and responsibility was placed on him, and then, sometime ago when he decided to go drinking, because of a black haired woman that was a complete glutton, he couldn't even properly drink his alcohol.

Though there were several other things other than that, for the man, today was an unlucky day.

As the moon was concealed by the clouds, the man continued down the street that didn't have a shadow of a person while unsteadily walking.

「Che, you're in the way, dammit!」

Maybe because he was irritated, the man, even though he bumped into the figure that had suddenly appeared, only shouted that and unsteadily continued on.

Kata……

「Nn?」

The man stopped moving due to the sudden sound that was made.

Katakata……

「What is that? This sound is.」

Katakatakata……

The man became creeped out by the continually resounding sound.

「Oi, is it you?」

When he asked the figure that he had just bumped into, the figure replied with a Katakatakata sound.

「Stop it, it's annoying!」

The man was drunk but, if he were sober, he should have noticed.

That figure, while having a human's appearance, was not human.

「Oi, punk――――Gah…!?」

At the same time that the clouds cleared up, the man came to the end of his life in an instant as he felt a pain run in his chest.

That figure that had the red moon shining on it, was a monster that was born from human bones, a『Skull Warrior』.

Maybe because it lost interest in the man that fell to the ground with a dosa (thud), the Skull Warrior turned the blood smeared sword that was in one hand over and walked while making a katakata sound.

Kata, katakata, katakatakata

As it did, it joined up with other corpse soldiers in the middle of the street, and then once again joined up with different corpse soldiers.

As it repeated this several times, the number that the corpse soldiers in the main street had reached

Katakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakatakataka

had surpassed a hundred.

◇

「Mana, wake up……っ」

「Nn……Eri? What's wrong? At the dead of night like this.」

The Lizwadia Academy's student dormitory. Mana Lurie, who was sleeping in a room of the second department's dormitory, was shaken by

Eri Trestoria, who was both her classmate and close friend, and woke up. Getting her glasses from the shelf that was close to the bed in a practiced way, with the vicinity being dark, she understood that it was night.

「Something is happening. Quickly prepare yourself.」

The usually expressionless Eri Trestoria had shown impatience on her face.

「U, un」

Although she was more or less surprised by her close friend's appearance which was greatly different from usual, Mana rose up out of bed and changed her clothes from her sleep-wear to civilian clothes. And then, by the time she was wearing the academy's robe, finally, the inside of her head began to wake up.

「……A scream?」

If one strained their ears, one could hear screams and the sounds of swords clashing in the distance.

「Mana, hurry.」

What replied to her muttering to herself was the words of Eri who was hurrying Mana.

「Un」

With the broom that she received from Yuu in her hand, Mana and Eri departed the dormitory room.

「To the academy's interior! Please hurry!」

「The upper classmen are to guide the lower classmen! They'll be coming here soon!!」

Bellows and shrieks, and then a wave of people. What the two that had come out of the dormitory saw was, a crowd of people that were evacuating to the academy's interior.

「Coming?」

「It looks like monsters have come and invaded. ……Furthermore, they've

come in a really large number, I think.」

「M, monsters!? B, but the academy has a barrier……!」

Lizwadia had an anti-monster barrier developed that had the magic academy at the center of it. This was because it was built on top of the stream of Maryoku, the『Ryuumyaku (Dragon Pulse)』[1], that flowed from Luxeria.
Using that flowing Maryoku, a strong barrier that kept monsters away was applied but,

「……It was broken. That's the only thing that I can think of that could have happened.」

「!」

Mana's head became completely white, and, as if she had lost her energy, she stopped putting strength into her steps.

Lizwadia Magic Academy. The barrier that protected the town that consisted of that academy didn't even allow the invasion of the monsters of the forest that had undergone a ferocious change three years ago.

The barrier, which continued for about a millennium at this magic academy and had not been broken once during all that time, was broken.

She understood the significance of that, and therefore was about to faint.

「For right now, let's take refuge. ……Even we, might be able to be of some use.」

「Eri……Un. Let's go!」

Being thankful in her mind for those words of Eri's, who was worried about her own safety even in a state of emergency like this, Mana took Eri's hand and started running.

「I wonder if Yashiro-sensei is safe……」

「He probably is. ……If it's that person, he seems like he'd advance while kicking away those monsters.」

「Pu, ahaha! That certainly might happen!」

From the words that Eri said, for some reason, a scene of Yuu firing off a Yakuza Kick and kicking away a monster had flowed into her head. Mana, who though that it was kind of like, rather than saying that it was natural, it was more like it was a well-suited role for him, endured letting a laugh out.

「Un. ……That is why Sensei is fine. What comes first is, our own lives.」

「I've got it, Eri.」

The two young ladies that ran while strongly gripping each other's hand, nodded in the middle of the crowd of people.

◇

「They're here!! The upper classmen are ——Guh!?」

The male student that was urging caution, had received a Skull Warrior's long sword and had died.

「You bastard!」

The corpse soldier that cut down the male student was exposed to an explosion and was blown away.
But, the corpse soldier army advanced on while kicking about the smashed up bones!

「There are too many of them! Use wide area magic!」

「I'll do it! 『Flame Wall』!」

The female student went in front and invoked her magic. The flames burned the ground, and at the spot where it hit the corpse soldiers, a pillar of fire rose up.

Although more than half of them were turned to ash, passing through that wall of flames, the corpse soldiers dryly made a katakata sound and drew near.

「What the heck, these guys……っ, they aren't just simple Skull Warriors!」

「They're strong, and their movements are fast!」

The usual Skull Warrior was said to be a weak monster that was equal to a Goblin.
The ghost that clung onto a deceased corpse was a low grade monster that simply held a weapon and only wandered about and could even be dealt with by underclassmen if they were students of this academy.

「Damn, quickly, the teachers are——Guah!?」

「Yolda!! You, damned skeletonsss!!」

「Wait, Touru! These guys aren't just simple Skull Warriors! If you don't calmly deal with them——」

「This is for Yolda, ah...gah.....ah」

「Touru!!!」

The upperclassmen of the Lizwadia Magic Academy were having a close fight with the corpse soldiers that should have been low grade monsters, and casualties were appearing for everyone.

「.....Just what is the criminal this time.....Who in the world could they be.」

Lizwadia Magic Academy, the head of all of the students enrolled in that academy, the『Student General President』. Conis Lurie inquired this while being protected by the surrounding armed students.
Having her brown hair in braids, the spectacled girl fixed her glasses and continued thinking while putting a hand to her chin.

「Destroying the protective barrier that was unbroken for a millennium and preparing Skull Warriors that could fight more than equally with the upperclassmen that could be called elites, this isn't the work of man.」

Conis turned her head to behind her, and continued to inquire about this to the silver haired maiden that was sitting on her knees and had hit her hands to the ground.

「Could it be.....the magician that played a forbidden hand and was said to have been defeated by the Preceding Hero-sama?」

「That possibility is probably pretty high.」

The silver haired maiden stood up while sweeping off the dust that had gotten on her knees, and nodded.

「The magician of evil that my elder sisters had once subjugated before,」

Then, the silver haired maiden.....Alicia looked up at the dark red moon as if she were glaring at it and,

「The one that was once a human, the seventh Duke Class. 『Necromancer』 Umbra. .....There's no mistake, that this is his hand.」

said such.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Original: 竜脈. Normally has something to do with feng shui.

Chapter 46 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【2】

「『Dragon Tusk Warrior』, is it?」

「Yes. Dragon Tusk Warrior, as the name implies, it's a puppet created from a dragon's tusk. ……Though they've been cleverly made to look like Skull Warriors, their true form is a powerful, immortal army. Since they don't even belong to the Undead, it's probably pointless to wait for morning to come.」

Lizwadia Magic Academy's teacher, Leizelido Dotorangé picked up a fragment of a Dragon Tusk Warrior that was defeated and turned into pieces, and explained to the other teachers.

Hearing Dotorangé's story, a male teacher shut his mouth, and his face went ghastly pale.

「A, against such an opponent……」

「There is a chance of winning. We were taught that by the princess of Leezelion.」

Dotorangé, who had a more horrific face than those zombies out there, swung the cane in his hand at the frightened teachers and replied such.

「Leezelion's princess……You mean, that『prodigy』?」

「Yes. According to her, the Dragon Tusk Warriors are strong against physical strength but, what we use is magic. They are especially weak against barrier-type magic, so they will be weakened by restoring the academy's barrier, and then by doing so, it is possible to remove their revival ability. The Hero party also escaped this dilemma with this method.」

The group of ten-odd teachers led by Dotorangé headed towards their destination while defeating the Dragon Tusk Warriors that were disguised

as Skull Warriors.

「If we restore the barrier, this will all end.」

From Dotorangé's words, smiles returned to the disheartened teachers.

(Nonetheless, I don't see the caster's figure..... Moreover, to destroy this academy's barrier, even if they are a Duke-class, it should be impossible. .....Just how did they do it.....) While suppressing the incoming Dragon Tusk Warriors, the group of teachers led by Dotorangé rushed towards the location that was the origin of the barrier in order to repair it.

◇

「Don't go out too far! Take enough distance, and annihilate them!」

The main street. It was here, where most of the Dragon Tusk Warriors were advancing in, that more than half of the academy's teachers as well as the upper classmen of the fourth department to the sixth department had spread out their built up line of defense.

Against the Dragon Tusk Warriors that rose up at a fixed interval no matter how many of them were defeated, the academy's teachers and students were, without taking one step back, protecting the academy that was at their backs.

「However, the question is, until how long will this keep up.」

The Lizwadia Magic Academy Headmaster, Rougaron muttered while prospecting the battlefield that was maintaining a balance.

No matter how many prided superior magicians the academy gathers, in the end, they are people. They have limits.

(And then, even if we are somehow able to deal with the Dragon Tusk Warriors, what about the caster that is controlling them? .....The seventh Duke-class. I do not believe that things will end with only this.) Rougaron continued thinking while stroking his prided beard.

(.....Though I think this, I do not really understand anything more than this. I do not know the opponent's objective either.) Rougaron concluded

as such,

and stood up.

「We have finished evacuating the ordinary citizens of the main street district. I am heading out there.」

The Supreme Ruler and King that had once taken possession of half of the world stood up.

「Yes sir. Groups one through 17, move back and open up the street! The Headmaster is departing to the front!!」

The teacher that received Rougaron's words shouted as loud as his voice possibly could.

「Hoho. Well then, shall we head out……my soldiers.」

Saying that, raising his hands to the sky, behind Rougaron, several tens, several hundreds of magic formations appeared.

「——Dima yolge twolstouren elementia (Respond to my wish, Spirits of the Earth)」

What appeared from there were a several hundred thousand soldiers clad in steel armor.

「If it is about "troops", it is my field of expertise.」

The steel armored soldiers charged with swords, lances, and hammers in their hands.

Without a war cry to be heard, only the simple sound of steel rubbing on steel had resounded.

「Now, it is a match to see whose alchemy can surpass the other's, Necromancer.」

A greatly widened line of defense. It was there, where the steel army had run through, that they had clashed with the corpse army.

「Trample them down, my Golems!!」

The warfront's balance, was greatly tipped.

◇

「Thank goodness, so Henrietta-sama was also able to evacuate!」

「To you as well, thank goodness you are safe.」

Inside the arena that was liberated to be used for the evacuation, Mana and Eri reunited with Henrietta.

「To think that right after our practice had finished, something like this would occur.....I had not considered this at all.」

Mana and Eri nodded at the sighing Henrietta, and replied with a bitter smile.

「Since you're a princess knight, I thought you'd be fighting outside.」

「I did attempt to fight! Despite that, only Alicia-san was recruited, and I was reluctantly appointed to be on standby! Kuu! Even though it was chance to show Alicia how good I am!」

At Eri's words, Henrietta reproachfully talked while flames were seething in her eyes.

「If she were to watch my efforts, Alicia-san's heart would surely start heading towards me.....っ!」

「Henrietta-sama, recently, you certainly have been pretty open about that sort of thing.」

「It's proof that, with the appearance of the rival called Yashiro-sensei, she is panicking.」

「I am not panicking in the least! .....By the way, have you seen the aforementioned Yashiro-sensei anywhere?」

「Uun. Mana and I haven't seen him.」

「Right. .....He hasn't, come here?」

Mana looked around at the vicinity, and although one could tell the deep character that was Yuu apart from everyone else even from a distance, she couldn't find him.

「He isn't, in the arena?」

「The places to liberate that are left are the clock tower and each of the practice grounds. He is probably in one of those areas but.....I have not confirmed that he is in this arena.」

「Is that.....so. But, if it's Yashiro-sensei, I think that he will be completely fine, don't you?」

「Why do you say that?」

「It's because I can't imagine him losing.」

At Mana's words, Henrietta, who was thinking something similar, giggled.

「By the way, Mana-san. I would like to borrow your strength, is that alright?」

「Fue?」

Mana was surprised by the sudden change in topic but, Henrietta continued without pay much attention to that.

「I am pleased with having the second name of『Princess Knight』. .....
And so, I do not wish to make that name a falsehood.
Therefore, would you be able to bring me to the battlefield?」

While looking at the broom that allowed one to be able to fly in the sky that Mana was preciously carrying, just like that, Henrietta gave an order dressed up like a request.

◇

「Fumu, we've received a surprising amount of resistance. The modern day magicians really can't be made light of.」

While looking down upon the streets of Lizwadia which had now turned into a battlefield, that something that had its body wrapped up in a tattered robe pleasantly muttered.

「Well, the Dragon Tusk Warriors are nothing more than disposable pieces. Now then, it's about time for me to take the next measure.」

That thing that wore the robe, looked up to the red moon while greatly

raising up its mouth that was concealed by the hood.

「Come, eat the living, and make them your provisions!」

Greatly spreading out both arms, from behind that thing, passing several tens, several hundreds, a large army of “dragons” descended from the sky upon Lizwadia.

「Shall I have you show them to me. ……The mysteries, of people!!」

Chapter 47 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【3】

「Those are……Wyverns!?」

The male teacher that looked up at the sky shouted with a voice that had a hint of a scream in it.

「Did you say a Wyvern!? At a time like this!」

The ones that looked up from being lured in by that call saw them. Shrouding the sky, a flock of dragons that were coming in flying with great speed.

「What an amazing number……っ, this is, no longer just a flock of them!!」[1]

「Shoot them down!! Bring the ordinary citizens into the academy interior as well!!」

The magicians all raised their staves simultaneously, and fired off their released magic at the skies!

Fire, ice, wind, lightning, water, rock. Shells of various attributes struck the Wyverns, and, in defiance of that, the Wyverns headed towards them.

「Th, these guys……are Zombies, they're Dragon Zombies!!」

In the middle of the darkness, those figures that were finally able to be perceived accurately by a person's eye, were in the form of pterosaurs whose bodies were decaying in various places.

「Don't come here! Don't come hereeee!!」

「You dumbass, behind you!!」

「Eh? Gi, gah…Agih, gyaaaaaahhhhhhh!!!!」

One of the teaching staff that had gone half-crazed, had his body greedily devoured by a decaying dragon that had swooped down from

above him and gotten down behind him and he was given the agony of death.
However, that agony of death did not resound as an angry roar had interrupted it.

「Damn it all, they just keep on coming!」

「What happened to the holy magicians! Are there any holy magicians around!?」

「They're at the back healing the injured……っ!」

「You dumbass! If you don't want to get annihilated, bring them over here right now!」

While firing off magic, the magician, who was running out of patience and retreating, shouted.

But, with half-hearted magic, it wouldn't even be able to break through the dragon's scales that protected the tainted meat the dragon was made of.

Dragons are just as the fairytales say, where they possess overwhelming strength and trample down humans.
With their bodies decaying, and them being manipulated in addition to that, their existence has become a huge wall that ordinary people could never overcome.

「『Licht Gefängnis』!」[2]

Suddenly, the decaying dragons that were descending down to try and eat up people were engulfed in light, and had their movements stopped by the light that had turned into a powerful cage of Maryoku.

「This is……A holy art!」

「So they've come!?」

Possessing an overwhelmingly effective power against the Undead and the kin of darkness, it's a system of magic that is different from the norm.
Magic that utilizes sacred power, holy arts.
『Light Gefängnis』 is, even among the holy arts, considered as superior

and is a quasi-sealing magic.
Cheers of excitement were made from the appearance of the holy magician that used the holy art that was effective against the Dragon Zombies.

「Sorry to have kept you all waiting! The Holy Ulquiorra Religious Organization's『Agent』Bernadette, arrives on the scene!」

Coming down from the sky as if she were responding to those cheers, Bernadette magnificently announced her name, and readied her twin guns.

Gaun, gaun!

The magic bullets that were fired off together with the thunderous roar blew away the several decaying dragons that were captured the in jails of light, and in an instant, the dragons were driven to being unable to take action.

「Agent-style Strengthening Spell,『Ernst』!」[3]

Pulling the percussion hammer of the Magic Gun『Misteltein』that was held in her right hand, Bernadette pulled the trigger of the gun whose muzzle was thrust at her own temple.

Gachi (Click)

The swung down percussion hammer and the magic that was invoked from receiving the percussion hammer.

Bernadette's body shined for an instant, and in the next second, Bernadette was in the sky, and, in addition to that, right in front of a decaying dragon.

「Hold on for a se――っ!」

Together with a yell that at some point lost its energy, one leg that was raised over her head, smashed the decaying dragon's jaw, and, with one attack, the decaying dragon was brought down.

「There's still more to come!」

Changing the decaying dragon that was starting to fall into a lump of

meat, and using it as a foothold, Bernadette jumped up even higher, and sprung out to in front of the several hundred decaying dragons that were circling around in the distant skies.
The decaying dragons, in order to bite at the prey (Bernadette) that had appeared on her own, flapped their wings and swarmed at Bernadette.

In the middle of swarming decaying dragons that came from all directions, Bernadette continuously pulled the triggers of the two Magic Guns she held in both of her hands with a dreadful speed while her body was spinning.

「Toyaaaaaahhh~!!」

Firing the Maryoku bullets, which slaughtered a decaying dragon in one hit, like a barrage, the decaying dragons that had swarmed at her had their heads smashed, their scales pierced, their wings shot through, and just like that, ten-odd bodies of the decaying dragons were changed into who knows how many hundreds of pieces of meat.

「———Hmph!」

Surpassing the flight time, Bernadette, who had noticed that she was starting to fall, faced the spot that she was probably going to fall to, pointed『Failnaught』's muzzle at it, and pulled the percussion hammer.

Gachi (Click)

The percussion hammer swinging down, when the magic was invoked, the light that was fired from the muzzle struck the ground.

「Though they have died, because of that, they feel no fear, that is another one of their weak points, you know?」

Falling from being pulled by gravity, Bernadette thought of the criminal that was probably gazing at this event from somewhere close by, and giggled.
Just as Bernadette said, even though ten-odd dragons had been instantly killed right in front of them, the decaying dragons once again swarmed at the falling prey (Bernadette).
Even though that prey was an existence that was able to turn them into

lumps of meat.

Gachi, gachi, gachi, gachi
Gachi, gachi, gachi, gachi

Lowering the percussion hammers of the twin guns and pulling the trigger and repeatedly doing that four times, while the light was shot at various directions and spots, Bernadette was falling.

A decaying dragon's jaw had tried to seize Bernadette but, a Maryoku bullet was directly driven into the inside of the mouth, and the head was blown off.

But, there were too many of them. A number of decaying dragons that easily surpassed the number that were instantly killed just a moment ago chased after the falling Bernadette.

「……I am God's disciple, the『Agent』of divine punishment. Understand, the meaning of that!」

The moment that Bernadette had finished speaking, from Bernadette's back, a number of lines of light that would be too bothersome to count extended out and went through the decaying dragons.

They weren't strong enough as a single hit. Although it went through the dragon's head, it didn't smash it. However, as if they were pressured by countless spears, the movements of the decaying dragons that the lines of light had gone through were sewn to a stop.

Suta (step)

The falling Bernadette did a half turn in the air, and landed on the ground.
Brushing her disheveled hair, while expelling the cartridges that performed their duty in the Magic Guns' cylinder magazines from the cylinder, Bernadette looked up at the decaying dragons that the lines of light had gone through.

「『Innocence Lance』」

Going through the limbs, the brain, the wings, everything entirely, the

decayed dragons died out “without leaving” a single piece of meat.

Innocence Lance. It’s the highest grade wide area purification magic among the holy arts.
It is a great magic that originally had no less than three magicians saying the aria for several minutes in order to invoke it.

Doing that all by herself, Bernadette invoked it using the Magic Guns.

If the mechanism were to be revealed, a total of the nine lights were fired, and the first light that made an impact was the center. And then, the rest shot into the ground as if making an octagon with that place as the axis.

If it were to be seen from the sky, it would be as if it were an enormous magic formation, and, in actuality, it was a magic formation.

Utilizing the Magic Guns that don’t need an aria, the great magic that can be invoked if there’s large quantity of Maryoku and a certain amount of space, although it was originally supposed to come pouring down, stretched to the skies from the ground like a growing flower, went through the ghosts, submerged their souls, and turned their rotten bodies into ash.

「……No way. I can’t believe that even after having done all that, I haven’t gone through half of them.」

While charging the cartridges one by one, Bernadette breathed a huge sigh.
Bernadette was lightly surprised by the state of affairs that didn’t change for the better even after she had used a single attack that possessed an absolute exterminating strength against the Undead and the kin of darkness.

「What’s left are some magic of various attributes, an『Ernst』, and two『Paladin』. ……Thank goodness I wasn’t stingy and replenished the『Innocence Lance』. ……Wait, ahh!? While I was saying all of that,『Ernst』went and wore off! Au~, my expensive bullets are steadily being consumed……!?」

I'll need to cut down on my food expenses……Bernadette, who was crying from that decision, saw something.
A far-off something that was flying in the air in the place that she was just at a while ago.

「That is……People?」

A row of three women straddling a long and narrow something. Because they were wearing robes, she understood that they were people related to this Lizwadia.

And then, Bernadette once again saw something. Sitting in between the other two women, in the middle, that girl's, boasting a size that was to the point of being overwhelming in regards to the size of her body, that girl's chest!

「……No mistaking it. That girl is the one that Yashiro-san mentioned, 『the Chosen Maiden』! Not good, at this rate, I "won't be able to make it"」

Strengthening her eyes with Maryoku and attaining eyesight that reached the level of a telescope, Bernadette's eyes caught sight of a bespectacled young girl, and the moment she caught sight of her, Bernadette ran off.

Translator's Notes:
[1] Not sure what a group of Wyverns is called. A flock? A herd? A school? A swarm?
[2] German for light and then prison or cage. Original: 光の牢獄 (リヒト・ゲフェングニス)
[3] Not exactly sure how to translate this. I decided to go with "ernst", the German word for "bold, vigorous, resolute". Might also be translated to the name Ernest. Went with "ernst" because the word sounds like it would work better since it is the name of a strengthening spell, and the original had it written as "holy princess" or something similar and Ernest is a male name. Original: 聖王女 (アーネスト)

Chapter 48 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【4】

「……Sections『ein』[1] all the way to『sechs』[2] have been opened. ……Re-connection, spell circulating.」

There was a bizarre spectacle there.

「Connection of the barrier confirmed, simultaneous repair is, commencing.」

Immediately outside, even now, blood was streaming, angry roars were flying, and screams were resounding.
However, it was only there, that it seemed like the world was different.

The stench of blood that turned one's stomach sour, and the echoing in the ears of severed demons could not leave.

However, it was only there, that it seemed like it was a sacred place.

「Draw the『kreis』[3], and mold the formation……」

A silver haired young lady stood at a point where the faint light that ran on the ground had collected, then went on her knees as if she were praying.

「Where I stand is the merkmal[4] of the hexagram.
The leitung[5] connected by my fingertip runs, and carves out the formation.」

With a process that was like an aria for magic but was entirely different from one, that young lady connected the magic formation of the clock tower, which was the main and center point of Lizwadia Academy's barrier.

Bernadette had seen the clock tower's transference formation but, Bernadette had not noticed the "true meaning" of this formation's

existence.

This magic formation, just like the others that had their production done by the『Witch of Time』, looked like just a transference formation at a glance but, if a specialist were to look at it, they would probably notice that there were a lot of useless things in it.

But, there aren't any useless parts in this magic formation. There shouldn't be.

Things like the magic formation's characters that were thought to be pointless, the lines, the points, and the patterns, every single thing intervened together with each other, and produced powerful protective barrier that was so huge that it could envelope a single town and also not allow a monster invasion in these several thousand years.

The『Witch of Time』Norn was also a genius in formation molding.

But, consequently, because she was a genius, this magic formation had a grave fault to it.

It was the fact that, when it is broken just once, it can only be repaired by "either her or a magician equal to her" in ability and wit.

Naturally, she had also thought of that possibility.
Because the magic formation had a premise of using the enormous amount of Maryoku that flowed from the Dragon's Pulse, magic that could be infused into it was infused into it.
Due to an anti-deterioration check and the circuit that connects the six main points, something like the dispersal of the accumulation of Maryoku, every possibility should have been cleared.

However, it was broken.

The reason is still unknown. But, the protective barrier that the『Witch of Time』had set up was definitely destroyed.

「『The running leitung is to connect to section ein by my word, and be spun to section zwei[6] and section drei[7]. The running leitung is to connect to《sechs》by my word, and be spun to section vier[8] and section

fünf[9].』」

The silver haired young lady continued while still on her knee.

「J, just, what in the world is happening?」

One of the ones that were gazing at that scene, a student of the academy muttered such.
Atop the magic formation that was emitting a faint light, a young girl was kneeling on her knees as if she were praying to God and, with another “something” that wasn’t a magic’s aria, was repairing this Lizwadia’s protective barrier’s magic formation.
Contrary to the fairytale-like shape, the elaborately drawn magic formation gradually began to change.

She was, rewriting the magic formation.

「Don’t take your eyes off of her. ……For this『prodigy』to be repairing the『Witch of Time』’s protective barrier, such a historic event won’t be able to be seen a second time, you know?」

Lizwadia Academy’s student council president Conis replied with those words without looking at who she was talking to.

It wasn’t just the student council president.
The teachers, other than the ones that were repairing the barrier’s main points and the ones that were sent out into battle, were all watching her repair work of the protective barrier as if they were hooked onto it.

Outside, the fighting was still going on.

However, the magicians that were pursuers of the magic arts, were excited by this situation that may or may not have happened once before in these several thousand years.
After all, the『Witch of Time』Norn was said to have been a genius, and the『prodigy』Alicia Lark Sheriotto Leezelion was revising the protective barrier that the『Witch of Time』had performed.

Altering a magic formation that another person had laid out is a very difficult thing to do. It’s because it cannot be done unless they deeply know about the caster that laid out the magic formation.

What the caster was thinking, for what reason they spread it out. The type of magic that magic formation was invoked with, the scope, those various other things. On top of grasping all of that, if it doesn't amend the worn out parts and the imperfections, the magic will "become unable to be invoked".

And then, above all else, it had to be revised so that the caster "can't revise it".

(This really is a dirty trick, isn't it, Norn-sama. It's fine because it's me but if someone else were to try to do the solution spell, they'd have their brain fried and it'd be certain that they'd become crippled, wouldn't they!?)

Alicia was reading the enormous amount of information that was flowing inside of her head, and while she was sorting it out, she involuntarily bitterly smiled.

Overflowing like hot water, that which tormented Alicia like it were boiling water, was the information of the protective barrier. That information volume, and quality, both of them were of the highest authority.

Although she had bitterly smiled, she took a sigh of admiration.

「『I hier neue diagram (I spread out a new formation here)』」[10]

The moment Alicia muttered that, the magic formation under her feet shined intensely, and enveloped her.

◇

「Nu? .....This light, could it be!」

The head of the Magic Academy Lizwadia, Rougaron turned around and saw the light that ran in all directions with the clock tower as the center, and shouted.

「Your Excellency! The defeated Skull Warriors have turned to ash!」

「You fool! You should be calling me Headmaster!!」

Rougaron shouted back at the teacher that called him. When Rougaron

returned his gaze back from the light to in front of him, the Golem that was accompanying him was bisecting a Dragon Tusk Warrior with its steel sword.
The bisected Dragon Tusk Warrior made a karakara (clacking) noise, turned to pieces, and then became ash.

「OOhh!!」

The teachers and the academy's upperclassmen that were desperately defending the main street reflexively shouted. That is how it should have been.
No matter how many times they defeated them, the Dragon Tusk Warriors would rise back up and attack.
That was why, in order to not show their backs to the enemy, the counter attack was halted.

「Hoho! The time has come!!」

Stepping over the corpse that had turned to ash and flew in the wind, the steel Golems commenced their march.

「Follow after me! All of you young people!!」

「「「OOOOoooh!!」」」

Together with Rougaron's command, the teachers and Lizwadia's students unleashed their magic, and a fight that was even more intense than just a few seconds ago had unfolded.

Fireballs flew, sword flashes ran, and they slaughtered the Dragon Tusk Warriors that had boasted of immortality.

The humanity that had been driven into a corner until just now, had finally commenced its counterattack right now.

◇

「Ah……っ」

With the protective barrier starting up, when Alicia, who had finished her duty, tried to walk, on her first step, she was collapsing.
With repair work that required processing an enormous amount of

information that could probably cripple an ordinary person as well as high concentration ability, no matter how much of a prodigy she was said to be, she was just a 12 year old girl.
She had lost the supporting strength and energy in her legs.

「Your Highness!! っ!?」

Conis, who was about to rush over to her side, shouted, and then her feet stopped right there.

「Ugh……ah? …Yuu?」

The collapsing Alicia was carried by a black something that had appeared with a speed that was like the wind, and had ended with her not collapsing.

Understanding that she herself was about to collapse, she was also surprised by the instant event, but, recognizing the black eyes that looked at her as if they were peering into her, she involuntarily muttered his name.

「Yeah. Thanks for the hard work, Alicia.」

Translator's Notes:
[1] German word for "one"
[2] German word for "six"
[3] German word for "circle"
[4] German word for "a distinctive mark, characteristic, or feature", I think.
[5] German word for "wire"? I did a machine translation of Japanese to German of 線 and this was the outcome. The Japanese to English of 線 was "line, wire". I'm not sure if "leitung" is the word the author was looking for. The kanji was 線 but was read as リーニテ. I would appreciate it if someone could clarify this stuff for me.
[6] German word for "two"
[7] German word for "three"
[8] German word for "four"
[9] German word for "five"
[10] I just did a translation of the novel here without worrying about the

German I don’t know. Original: ここに新たな陣を敷く (ヒーア・ノイ・ディアグラム)

Chapter 49 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【5】

「……Yuu, why are you here?」

Separating from me, Alicia asked me as if it were a problem.

「It's because you are here.
Right now, while I don't know what Umbra's objective is, the first thing that I need to protect is you.」

While deeply fixing the hood, I looked around.
Maybe because the teachers and students that were on standby outside of the magic formation couldn't understand the current situation, they were all unable to move.

Well, of course they'd be like that. If a guy whose whole body was covered in black had suddenly appeared, anyone would become like that. I'd also become like that.

Out of habit, I wrapped my body in those black clothes of the『Darkness Executioner』that I had sworn that I would never wear again. Moreover, remodeling it as she likes as usual, the flame embroidery that was at the sleeves and the coat's hems were gone, and in exchange, various places on the overcoat were attached with belts, and it had become a ver.2.0 overcoat.

……That damned Baba-chan, for her to set up even more hits on top of gouging out a person's old wounds.
True, I did hand it over since she said she'd have the hood repaired, but I didn't know that she had it remodeled, damn it!

And with that, though I am in black from head to toe, just as I said just now, I stayed close by in order to protect Alicia.

I understood even less about the objective of the nearby Umbra who did not come to stop the barrier's repair but, well, it's a good thing that Alicia

didn't come under attack.

「Thank you, Yuu.」

「Oi, where are you going, Alicia.」

Taking off her coat and dropping it right there, Alicia started walking with her dress appearance.
It was because those eyes of hers were awfully serious that I asked but, I pretty much knew the words that would come back at me.

「Isn't it obvious? If it were my Onee-samas, they wouldn't just stop here, you know?

There are still other monsters around. In that case, even if it's just a second faster, isn't it the royalty that is supposed to bestow peace of mind to the people?」

Giggling, Alicia looked like she overlapped with Sylvia, and then……

「Olivia-onee-sama would definitely say the same.」

she looked like she overlapped with the one that "was" their eldest sister.

「Yuu, ……can you lend me your strength?」

「I can't refuse a request from you guys.」

From Alicia's words, I drew out the two crystal swords that were stored in the scabbard.

「Yuu! I've brought him along!」

「So you're here, Ossan.」

From around the entrance of the clock tower, a man's rough voice could be heard. It was the macho Elf, Ossan Gilley.

「That introduction sure was sloppy, oi.」

「For a riajuu that has a beautiful wife, something like that is enough!」

「Yeah, yeah, is that so. ……Wait, it's the Kulkel that you had asked me for. Since he was soundly sleeping, I kicked him to wake up.」

「Ku, kukeh~……」

「To be able to sleep in even this situation, in a certain sense, you're amazing.」

Ossan presented the giant bird that he held in one hand in front of me. A silver feathered type bird, it was Silber.

「A silver……, is it Schvaltz and Weiß's child?」

Noticing with the feather type, Alicia looked at the silver Kulkel and asked. By the way, Alicia also knew about Schvaltz and Weiß.

「Ou. I'm borrowing him from Sylvia.」

「What is your name?」

「Kuke? Kukeke—」

「Ufufu. I see, so you're called Silber? What a good name.」

Asking that while stroking Silber's beak, Alicia seems to have gotten Silber's name from Silber himself.

「Now then, seeing as how his debut is over. Silber, let Alicia ride you.」

「Kukeh~!」

Moving his wing like an arm and saluting, Silber squatted in front of Alicia in order to let her ride.

「Nsho. Yuu, what will you do?」

While Alicia was riding Silber, she asked me that.

「Even though I may look like this, I was once named as the Hero. ……I have no choice but to rescue everyone from this crisis, right?」

With the blue and green Magic Swords in my hands, I started to run.

◇

The things known as humans are pretty serious beings.
Even if, they are girls that are only about 12 years old, that fact doesn't change.

「Can't you speed up any more than this!? They are going to catch up to

us!」

「It, it's impossible for me to go any faster than this!」

「If one person were to get off, Mana and I would become the only two riding and it would become lighter.」

「You, just now, implicitly told me to get down, didn't you!?」

「AH, please don't move around so much~!」

Mana was operating the broom, Eri was riding at Mana's back, and in front of Mana was Henrietta who was heading the line that was straddling the broom.
Though they were young ladies, the broom that was flying with all its might with three humans riding on it, just as Mana had said in her reply to Henrietta's words, could not accelerate any more than this, and, unable to shake off the decaying dragons that were drawing near from behind, the distance was gradually getting smaller.

「Kuh. ……Mana-san, please fly straight ahead just like that, alright?」

「Eh? Funya!?」

Feeling irritated by this situation, Henrietta turned around……Changing to a position where she was facing Mana, she pointed her staff towards the closing in decaying dragon.

「『BlitzRegen』！」

Lightning was fired from the tip of the staff, and it captured a single dragon.

But,

「Mu. ……It was, just as I feared.」

Although the decaying dragon that had received the flash of lightning had its wings blown away and had staggered, it headed towards Henrietta and the others as it did before.

「Even though it lost its wings, it's flying. ……Is it magic?」

「That would seem to be the case. ……Most likely, this incident is the

work of the Duke class that had once harassed the Preceding Hero-sama and his group by manipulating the dead.」

Hyu (Whoosh), the swung staff cut through the wind. When it did, thunder balls appeared with Henrietta at the center, and all of them were then fired at the decaying dragons. Although each separate attack was weak, the decaying dragons' firm scales that were like armor crumbled from the magic that had rapid fire capabilities just like the Magic Guns, and the decaying dragons were shot down.

「Is that so……Wait, why do you know that?」

Eri asked that of Henrietta, who was speaking as if she had been present at that scene.

「……I, I just read it in a book. In the eighth volume of『Hero Biographies』, the scoundrel that had turned a single town into a ghost's paradise, the Ghost User『Umbra』had made his appearance.
At that time, due to the cooperation of Saint-sama and a High Elf warrior, what they had hit down was……」

「Aaahhh! H, how mean of you to give spoilers, Henrietta-sama! I, I, I was looking forward to reading too!」

「I see, are you the empathetic type?」

「This is not the time to be talking about unrelated matters right now, is it!?」

Even while she was blushing, Henrietta shot down the decaying dragon that was flying in with a thunder ball.
At the time when the number of dragons she had shot down risen in the two digits, Henrietta, together with a click of the tongue, swept her hand as if she were knocking something down.

「They certainly are troublesome……『BlitzRegen』.」

An amount of thunderous rain that was too bothersome to count poured down from the skies onto the decaying dragons.
The night turning into midday, after an enormous amount of light that was enough to cover one's field of vision had flooded, thunder rang, and

the flashes of lightning burned many decaying dragons into nothing.

「……As expected of the『Princess Knight』.」

From the overwhelming battle that had just occurred in front of her eyes, the face of the Eri that doesn't show very many facial expressions was flushed as if she were excited.
However, the face of the Henrietta in question looked pale.

「To have only taken out this much……As expected, though they are of a low rank, they are still of the Dragon species.」

Henrietta clicked her tongue at the armor of scales that were more solid than she had expected.

「Normally, one wouldn't be able to defeat that many.」

「If I were to be normal, I would not be called a『Princess Knight』!」

While replying like that, Henrietta continued to consecutively fire lightning and thunder balls.
However, maybe because the last attack had made the enemy strongly aware of Henrietta and the others' existence, a number of decaying dragons that was enough that Henrietta's magic couldn't overtake them, started to gather.

「They just keep on gathering~!」

Skillfully operating the broom, though she passed through the gaps of the buildings to shake them off, the decaying dragons also quickened their circling speed and couldn't be shaken off.

「っ……There are too many of them.」

While bashing the jaw of the decaying dragon that had opened its mouth and tried to eat them with the Stand, Eri clicked her tongue.

「My, limit for parallel invocations is only up to two, you know?」

Although she boldly laughed, Henrietta continued to fire magic while feeling something cold along her spine.

「Uuuu～～……Eh?」

The three of them were attacked by a windstorm.

「Kyaaaahh!」

「Wh, what was that!?」

「"Something", passed us!」

Although the broom had spun two or three times, without dropping any of the three young girls riding it, it stopped in the air.

「Just what in the world did!?」

The young girls saw it. The decaying dragons that had been coming closer and trying to eat them, were smashed up from touching "after-effects" of something that soared through the sky with an overwhelming speed, the scene of those dragons being turned to pieces of meat is what those girls saw.

「……There is, someone there.」

Eri turned her eyes to the direction where that "something" had been fired from, and perceived it.

The figure that had its body wrapped up in black clothes that made it as if they had slipped into the darkness.

「It couldn't be, that's! ……The one that appeared at the Glard Wastelands, the one said to have everything other than his name covered up in mystery, the mysterious swordsman.」

The princess of the country of knights, Crestolia, who had dispatched her army to the previous war, saw that figure, and her eyes opened wide.

「Storm Bringer, also known as, Darkness Executioner! ……Why, is he here!?」

That existence that had seemed to have accompanied the night, looked up at the sky with the pair of eyes that were inside that hood.

Chapter 50 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【6】

I won't mind how I suddenly wanted to die for some reason. I totally didn't do something like hear Yuri Roll's words after all.

I was about to reflexively go and escape from reality from the ambush from an unexpected place but, this is where I should endure and be in Serious Mode.

But, just what should I do~. I can jump but it's not like I can fly in the sky……For now, I guess I'll "get it back".

「Open, Door of the Empty Space『Dimension Gate』」

When I muttered that in the modern Ishrel language, a faint light ran in a line across the black "fingerless" glove on my right hand.
When it did, after the momentary luminescence, the treasured sword that had linked to my right hand, the intertwined twin sword『Carbunculus』had appeared.

That's right, the thing that had taken out the Dragon Zombies that were chasing Mana and the others just a while ago was this.
Connecting the pommels and turning both of them in to a single sword, I threw it as a substitute for a spear.

And then, in order to recover it after throwing it, I sucked in the surrounding Maryoku and invoked the magic formation that was knitted into the glove.

Now then, for now, I guess I'll go "kill" them.

Recognizing me as the enemy, a number of Dragon Zombies came swooping down. While jumping off from the roof of the building, I eventually chopped one down, and, using "that" as a foothold, I jumped up.

「……Toh」

While jumping into the sky with a speed like that of a rocket, I proceeded to bisect the Dragon Zombies with Carbunculus while looking like I was passing by them. Chopping down the heads and the bodies, pieces of meat were scattered in the sky.

Around the time I killed about twenty of them, after a floating sensation, I was pulled in by gravity. Several seconds after jumping, the fall began.

「At this rate, who knows how long this will take. ……In that case!」

Kicking one of the Dragon Zombies' wings that were scattered around me and were starting to fall at about the same speed as me, I jumped not up, but in "front" of me.

And then, turning the linked sword into a "pair of swords", I jumped "on" the "back" of an attacking Dragon Zombie.

And then, on top of the back of the Dragon Zombie, I simultaneously swung the pair of blue and green swords.
The crystal swords that should have been lightly swung, sliced the wind, and "accelerated". What the accelerated slash had created was a shock wave.

The impact that sliced the wind, became a "blade" of a hurricane!

Rather than calling it a shockwave that was fired from the cutting of the pair of swords, would it be easier to understand if I called it a slashing wave? It's cooler too.

That slashing wave had, starting with the Dragon Zombie under me, bisected the Dragon Zombies that had decided to aim for me and that came attacking.

「Starting off, that's "about twenty of them".」

◇

After that, ah, it was at that time. Cutting down the Dragon Zombies, using the corpses as a stepping stone to soar through the sky like wind,

and wielding those shining twin blades, that figure was truly appropriate of the name StormBringer.

It was as if it were a windstorm that possessed a will of its own.

Soaring through the sky, the twin blades were swung about.
The sword flashes caught the Dragon Zombies, and the entangled enemies were torn to pieces in an instant.
As if drawn in by the wind, the Dragon Zombies gathered around the black clothed warrior.
Simply cutting them with a sword, with just that simple act of violence, the dead flesh of the Dragon Zombies fluttered about in the sky.
That fight that had once been overwhelming had, in just a few minutes, become one-sided.

It was the Darkness Executioner's, the StormBringer's victory.

「……That is, the fighting of the Darkness Executioner who was said to have driven away one of the pillars of the Six Blade Generals……!」

The sight of the Dragon Zombies' bodies being torn to pieces and disappearing from being turned to ash in her eyes, Henrietta felt herself trembling.
Henrietta felt an emotion similar to fear of the existence that, without even using magic, was overwhelming the existence that, although they were changed into ghosts, originally hunted humans and was known as a dragon.

……The Darkness Executioner, she knew that he was not an enemy.
However, Henrietta realized that that power could only be called monstrous.
He was an existence that could exterminate mankind's enemy, that calamitous race's summit.
She knew that he, was truly a monster.

「It would seem that things have ended.」

「! Alicia, san?」

When Henrietta turned around from noticing that voice, the silver-

haired beautiful young lady, Alicia, was there, straddling a silver Kulkel.

「Everyone, are you alright?」

「Ha, hahi! ~!!?」

「Mana had bit her tongue just now but, generally, we are fine.」

When Alicia, who was wearing a dress that had a light pink color as the basis, asked that, Mana had the broom descend to beside Alicia, and both Henrietta and Eri got off from the broom.

「AH, Alicia-san, to you as well, are you alright!? I, was worried about you!」

「Ah, ahaha..... Yup, I'm alright.」

While lightly backing away from Henrietta's excited, rough, and ghastly appearance, Alicia replied, and then her gaze went from the tall building to surveying the vicinity to facing the Darkness Executioner that wore a black clothed overcoat.

「.....W, we, were saved by that person.」

「I'm sure you were.」

「.....Eh?」

Mana had explained the situation but, when it was accepted, Alicia didn't turn her eyes away.

「.....,」

「?」

The warrior that received that gaze, turned his gaze to behind him as if he had noticed something and then,

「How are things over there?」

being asked that, he immediately got down and stood next to the girls.

「There doesn't seem to be a problem. If things stay like this, by dawn, it looks like return to the reconstruction work.」

「Fue!?」

Mana was surprised by the large built Elf man that suddenly appeared. It was because the Elf man had stood at Mana's back.

「! .....I didn't notice him at all.」

「Well, it's because I'm not so weak that I'd get exposed by you little ladies.」

Promptly, Eri stood in front of Mana and the Elf man.

「He is Gilley. A Light Elf whose origin is the Elf village called『Wales』. He's currently running an inn in this town.」

「Though he looks like this, he formerly had a scouting position. Erasing his presence is his specialty.」

From Alicia's introduction, the large built Elf man, Gilley crossed his arms and smiled with a grin.

◇

In another place from where the three were speechless from the former class of the Ossan whose body didn't match it, I surveyed the vicinity from a slightly raised building.

As for why I'm looking around, it's because since Umbra's movements were incomprehensible, I couldn't help but have an unpleasant feeling. Three years ago, we, the so-called Hero troupe, had visited a certain town in the middle of our journey. Maybe because of the welcoming mood, once we had a peace of mind, in actuality, that place was a town of the deceased that was controlled by that guy.

Other than how we were invited into a trap before, the case this time and the above-mentioned last time, had complied with each other.
The existence of the Dragon Tusk Warriors and the large scale advance due to the Zombie-type monsters. .....These two points were in compliance with each other.

And then, it seems that last time, a monster called a Ghost Knight was thrown in at the end.
A Ghost Knight was a knight that lived several hundred years before, and

it was said that when it was alive, it was a hero that had guided its native country to victory in war many times.
It was a monster whose physical strength was able to suppress that Leonhart and Sylvia, and had outdone a delinquent priest that we had traveled with in terms of resourcefulness……so it would seem.

……If you're wonder why I've been saying "seems" and talking in a vague way, ……Well, it's because I didn't fight at all.
It's because I had eaten too much food at the welcome party and after that, I was having my sleeping soundly time in the bed!
I think it was about four months until now? I've said this before but, I have confidence that I'd be able to be sound asleep no matter the location (though that illusion was destroyed at the Guild's quasi-rented house).

I can pleasantly sleep no matter the place. In other words, no matter what the circumstances are, I can be sound asleep.
Even if that place is in the middle of a battlefield, I have confidence that I would be able to continue to sleep (though, as expected, when I'm about to be killed is a different story).

Waking up after everything was finished, and getting beat up by Sylvia was a good memory.

Now then, getting back on topic, the chain of events of last time and this time strangely coincide with each other.

It probably goes without saying that Umbra's forte strategy is a material war by means of Ghost-type monsters. He is a magician that became a scoundrel after all.
Ah, by the way, we've said a couple of things like "majutsushi", "mahou tsukai", and "madoushi"[1] but, there isn't much of a difference between these names.
Magic is pretty typical and doesn't have a framework like being able to reproduce miracles if time is spent on it.

Even though "mahou tsukai" is translated into "magician" in English, it has a feeling of being read as "tejinashi".[2]

And so, since things are consistent at the present, I'm being vigilant of what that Umbra guy is going to do next.
What happens once can happen twice, and what happens twice will happen thrice.

Just like there are guys that say "I won't fall for that same trick!" on the second time, there are surprisingly guys that will play the same hand over and over again.

By the way, what about me?

No matter how many times I receive it, it won't work! I guess? I am technically immortal after all.

Just when I was thinking that, a voice resounded in the communication stone that was on my ear.

(Yuu!)

It's Alicia's voice.

From that impatient voice, I immediately sharpened all of my nerves and,

「Choiya~!!」

「……Ha?」

right there, all of my nerves relaxed. They all completely went slack.
The atmosphere was gone just like a ball that went flat.
In this battlefield that had gone full throttle serious just a little while ago, a couple of foolish shouts resounded.

This voice and this tension, it's obviously Bernadette.
Jeez, just what is she……

「The head!?」

When I was about to turn around, in the next moment where I thought that an impact had run through the back of my head, I was flying in the sky.
……Yeah. I didn't see what had happened behind me but, I pretty much understand how I was blown away.

「Guh……This, damned defected Sister.」

Falling headlong down from the building, without doing an ukemi, I hit my head.

「!」

And then, when I tried to do a forward somersault in accordance with the unpleasant premonition that functioned after an awfully long time, the spot I was going to land at burst open.

「My name is Bernadette. For the sake of my duty as an『Agent』, I will subjugate you!」

Looking down on me from atop a building, Bernadette readied her pair of guns and pointed them at me.
Those eyes were the same as the ones shown when we first met, they were serious eyes.

……Oi oi, subjugation isn't all that gentle. Actually, since she was awfully insistent on coming along with me, I should have halfheartedly told her that a Duke class Mazoku was coming to attack and made Mana and the others a scapegoat, or rather, people to protect from that……That was it, right? Since I thought that Eri and Henrietta would be near Mana, didn't I teach her the characteristics of Mana who was the easiest to recognize and make some random speech? I'm sure that I remember saying something like she was being targeted by Mazoku or something.

「Keeping quiet, is it. That doesn't matter. Since all I have to do is subjugate you Mazoku.」

No sooner had she said that than Bernadette came shooting out Maryoku bullets without hesitation.

……Eh, Mazoku? Wait, that's dangerous!

Although I promptly defended against them with my sword, Bernadette continually fired without hesitation.

「Wait! He is……!」

Alicia's restrained voice resounded but, Bernadette came falling while

spinning with the dual guns in her hands.

「Eighth Duke Class……Prepare yourself!!」

By Eighth Duke Class……So it was that rumor!!

It would seem that in this defective Sister's head,

things have become, wire puller this time = me.

……J, just because I was in a hurry, doesn't mean that I should have said anything that works!

Translator's Notes:

[1] All of these things could be translated to magician.

[2] The kanji of "tejinashi" is 手品師, which could be literally translated as "sleight of hand master", so like a magician that does magic tricks at parties.

Chapter 51 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【7】

「Heddoh!?」

「.....(Alicia, good job.)」

「(Nfufu. You welcome.)」

Bernadette had come attacking me but, her legs were pulled by chains in the middle of her drop and, upside down, she collided with the building wall face first, making a Bita~n (Bam) sound.
Like.....It was like an iron ball that uses the pendulum principle.
By the way, the chains that were entwined with Bernadette's legs were made of magic.

「Kuh.....I never would have thought that Leezelion's princess would have connections with a Mazoku!」

Who could get mad at me for unintentionally letting out the words 「That ain't it, you nitwit Sister」

Damn it, is this girl hasty or is she just not thinking!?

「.....Unfortunately for you, I am human. I'm not a Mazoku. That is just a mere rumor.」

「To be able to exterminate several hundred Dragon Zombies with just a sword, that isn't human.」

That's, well, it's certainly true.

.....Wait, I was made to agree with her!

「That's far enough, Church's Agent-san」

Tah (Step). Making a small footstep sound, Silber came down in front of us.

Riding on his back, Alicia uttered words of control while giving off an

air that didn't match her age.

At Bernadette, who was in a hanging upside down state.

「Leezelion and the『Witch of Time』can assure you of his existence. ..... He is,『Human』.」

「Mu.....」

When Alicia said that while letting out a certain intimidating air, Bernadette faltered.

Of course she would.

It's because although she said assure, she implicitly went with something like a「Ah? If you're going to say any more troubling things than that,『Leezelion』and the『Witch of Time』won't stay silent, got that?」-like threat just now.

If it were just the whole country of Leezelion, something could probably still be manageable.

But, as far as picking a fight with the『Witch of Time Norn』was concerned, the story gets a bit complicated, and then it will typically turn into something violent.

Maybe because she understood that, Bernadette vexingly pouted.....Jeez, it's like you can't be completely serious, can you.

「Ah~, ...Agent, be at ease. I'll properly show you some evidence. Do you know of the structure of a Golem?」

「Y, yes. I do know of it, but what about it?」

「I see. In that case, it's better to keep the conversation short.」

I picked up the two Magic Guns that were dropped at the time when Bernadette got tied up and crashed into the wall, and then pointed the muzzle toward Bernadette.

「! .....っ」

When I did, Bernadette bared hostility and glared at me.

As if to say "I won't turn my eyes away from the enemy", her gaze

wouldn't separate from me.

Without turning my eyes away from that gaze, I pulled the trigger.

「!?」

Biku! (Tremble!). Bernadette had continued to keep her eyes open while trembling but, then she tilted her head at how the Maryoku bullet would not fire out.

「There isn't any Maryoku in me. That's why I can't use the Magic Guns, and why I can't produce any Golems. ……So in other words. I'm not one of the『Mazoku』that are like lumps of Maryoku. I'm sure that new questions have been born but, for now, please think of me as not being a『Mazoku』.」

Although she was surprised, Bernadette nodded. In a hanging upside down condition.

「If that's the case, it certainly is mysterious. For argument's sake, if you were a Mazoku, I think I'd agree with you being rumored to be the『Eighth Duke class』.」

「……Ah~, I wonder why. It really is mysterious~. Right, mysti~」

I also want to hear about the origin of that "Duke class" rumor.

If I ever find the origin, I'd give them a carpet bombing of spears.

「Why did it become like that?」

「Hell if I know~ I'm the one that wants to ask that~! It's probably that, isn't it? Since my strength looks like that of a monster, and with monster equaling Mazoku, since I made Terakio withdraw, it was a strength of the Duke class level so in other words it would be a kind of new theory where "wouldn't it be the eighth Duke class" or something, don't make me say all that, it's embarrassing!」

「I'm terribly sorry……」

「This won't be settled with just a "I'm terribly sorry", you defective, big breasted girl! I've already had my fill from just the second name of StormBringer! And yet, thanks to some idiot somewhere circulating that

embarrassing rumor, I was about to be killed, you know, you bear panties jerk!」

「Gyaaah~! Please put me down! Please put me down!!」

Finally realizing her own situation, Bernadette, while still in a hanging upside down state, pinned down her turned inside out skirt with her hands.
But, unable to go against gravity, the slit skirt didn't hide Bernadette's legs.

「(Yuu, we don't have time to be concerned about the no good Sister. The atmosphere has greatly changed. It's probably, coming.)」

The communication stone attached to my ear lightly shook, and Alicia's voice was transmitted to me.

I'm sure it is. Visibly measuring it, it's before dawn.

For the beings belonging to evil, their territory of action is naturally at night, not during the day.

And then, the time where they are the most active, when their abilities are the highest, is before dawn, the time period where it is the darkest.

「.....It's here!」

A magic formation. An unbelievably huge magic formation covered the town's sky.

Enough Maryoku could be felt from the other side of the magic formation that even I, who didn't possess Maryoku, knew about it.

「This magic formation.....It couldn't be, a transference formation!?」

This voice was probably Henrietta.

And then, maybe because Maryoku that was even greater than mine could be felt, it was a voice that was similar to a scream. And then, in the next instant, as if tearing through the magic formation, 『that』 appeared.

「.....Oi oi, are you serious.」

What had appeared from there was, an Ancient Dragon that I should

have defeated once before.

◇

The way it's written is Vafumunt (Dragon's King)[1].

Would it be easier to understand if I said Bahamut instead?

Told to be of the same rank as those called the Dragons' Parents, the Elder Dragons, ruling all things in nature, he's the summit in the natural world.

The strongest being in the category of Dragons.

Although the flesh and blood of that Dragon King is corroding, it had descended.

「(Four wings and golden wicked eyes, it's corroding but, there's no mistaking it. That is Vafumunt, Alicia!)」

「(Your joking, right!?)」

「(You're too loud!)」

Hearing Alicia's shout via the communication stone, I reflexively covered my ears. Though, there was completely no point to it.

「Wh, what an amazing size this thing has……!」

Seeing a big frame that boasted a size that was comparable to this academy's clock tower, Mana muttered that while shaking.

「……If something like that went wild, the academy would become completely wrecked.」

Eri said that while looking at the thing.

Of course it would. It's a dragon that boasts a size comparable to Tokyo Tower. Just it moving forward would be a huge disaster. It was a scale where even the kaijuu king would go pale.

「……Jeez, for him to be getting manipulated like that.」

In the middle of everyone not hiding their unrest, seeing the fate of an enemy that I had once confronted, I'm probably the only one that thought

of him as pitiful.
Looking at the eyes of that guy that didn't have a speck of vitality felt in him, I sighed.

「I can't feel any intelligence from that guy right now. As long as it can't use Drago Roar, it's just a target. It's not an opponent that we can't defeat.」

I had once had a close fight with that guy.

A big reason for that was the Drago Roar magic. That magic, which is used with the prerequisite of having the enormous Maryoku that dragons boast of, bestows defense that is solid and offense that has enough power to split the ground.

Even in my state of using the Sacred Sword, it took me some time to go through his defensive Dragon Scale.
Well, if even that were taken away, all that's left would be to destroy the heart and it would be finished.

「If we can gather all of our strength, the fight would probably be ten minutes.」

It isn't enough to make me use the Sacred Sword. For a giant lug that has no other function other than to act violently, even the current "me" would be able to take him on.

「W, with just that, can we really defeat that gigantic dragon!?」

「Fortunately, there are many powerful people here. The town's damage will probably become bigger but, it's possible. At the worst, if we wait until morning, it will naturally be annihilated.」

「……So what you mean to say is, in order to minimize the damages, we can only quickly defeat it?」

「That's how it is.」

I nodded in return to Eri's question, and look at Bernadette.
She was in the middle of a hard struggle with her skirt.

「Ber, ……One called the church's agent. Won't you ally yourself with

me?」

「Mo, more importantly, please quickly put me down!」

I don't know if it was because she was hanging upside down or not but, Bernadette's face was completely red as she asked that.
Well, I do understand the reason for it.

「(Alicia, could you.)」

I said that to Alicia through the communication stone but, the magic chains that entwined with Bernadette's legs didn't vanish.

「(……Alicia?)」

It was a magic that should have been able to be immediately be erased but, with it not vanishing at all, when I turn around thinking that it was strange, there was Alicia's figure, her head being held back and suffering, quietly, as if to not be discovered.

「!!」

About to shout out "Alicia", I kept my mouth shut.
Was it because my identity would be found out if I did? Don't be stupid. Though I do want to leisurely travel, with my comrade's crisis right in front of me, as if I could worry about such a thing.

There was, a reason.

「……」

A black "something" was floating about the base of Alicia's neck, and, at that Alicia's back, with a finger erect at its mouth showing a "Quiet" sign, its body wrapped up in a tattered robe, that guy's figure.

「(Fufufu. ……It certainly has been a while.)」

The robe becoming completely covered in shadow, that mouth hung in mid-air as if it were a tear.

「(Isn't this the second time that I've directly met and seen you like this?)」

Through Alicia's communication stone, that guy's voice directly

reached the inside of my head.

「(Umbra, you bastard!!)」

「(Fufufu. Let's make a deal.)」

As he said that, "Alicia" raised the corners of her mouth.

「(Please don't move. ……It probably goes without saying about what I'm going to suggest, right?)」

Alicia lightly hit her own chest with her hand as if she were knocking and smiled, greatly warping her pretty face.

「(……Now, place them on a scale.
Will it be the life of the little sister of your beloved women, or the lives of people that have absolutely no relation to you!
Fufufu…… Now, show me. The radiance that your soul displays!!)」

Translator's Notes:
[1] Original: ヴァフムント

Chapter 52 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【8】

In the first place, just who is the Ghost-user Umbra.

He is the shadow of someone that had fallen into becoming a Living Dead called a Lich for the sake of their pursuit of magic.

In life, he was a man that was a renowned and excellent alchemist but after touching upon the mysteries of life, he became fascinated with the human body and the soul.

He possessed a technique that intervened with the soul, and was able to manipulate ghosts at will.

With the soul coming from the basis of life, it could be agreed that manipulating souls meant that it equaled obtaining the authority over the opponent's life and death.

「(There are a lot of things I want to ask you. How you were able to see that I was the Hero through the Recognition Obstruction that was cast on me.
Your motive, why you didn't attack Alicia before she finished repairing the barrier.
……There are a lot of things. But, I'll only say one thing for now. ……Get away, from Alicia. She isn't someone that should be touched by a sleazebag like you.)」

「(Fufufu…… A violent anger like a flame. I can see that your soul is shining brightly.)」

His, and Alicia's voices resounded inside of my head like the two were overlapping each other.

「(Please be at ease. This princess is just a shackle meant to prevent you from subjugating the Ancient Dragon. Allow me to guarantee that as long as you stay like this and don't move, this princess won't receive a single

wound.)」

「(I'm not stupid enough to believe that. Particularly, you're the only one I would never believe.)」

「(Fufufu. I've come to become quite hated, haven't I.)」

I was about to instinctively slash at Umbra, who was stiflingly laughing, but I controlled myself, and firmly planted my feet in the ground.

「Is something the matter?」

Probably thinking that me still facing Alicia was somewhat strange, Henrietta asked but, I couldn't let my eyes turn away from that guy.

「(You, who cannot accept a person's death as a death, are the only one that I can't trust. At any rate, you're probably just trying to outwit me to "take Alicia away" or something, aren't you?)」

「(Fufufu. Certainly, she is an intriguing specimen but……she is not enough to an enemy out of you, is she.)」

Even while saying that, he stiflingly laughed.

「(That princess, she doesn't have as much research value as Saint "Olivia".)」

「(…… Is that so, then you run home right now. If you don't, who knows just what the heck I'm going to do to you, got it? I just might kill you together with Alicia.)」

While raving as if I was seething with anger, I threatened with something like final advice.
But, that was

「(Fufufu. One worthy of being the Hero, you shouldn't "lie".」

a lie. It was a completely random bluff.

「(If it were either one person or a hundred, you are a human that would cast away a hundred. If it were for the sake of this precious princess, a hundred, a thousand. You'd cut down ten thousand! You are that kind of existence. You are the leading person of life and the soul, that I guarantee

you!
Therefore, you can no longer lay a hand on that Ancient Dragon. Not until I, release this princess!!)」

.....That's it, that's exactly it. I can only give up now. I am human after all. Even if I am called a Hero, I'm not a champion of justice.

I can't become a champion of justice. Those precious to me come first, because I am just a simple human.

The moment he took Alicia as a hostage, I, was checkmated.

Only I, was.

「Dragon Clad: Dragonic Rage!!」

In an instant, deep crimson glinted eyes ran across his view.

Maybe because they were basked in the red moon's light, or maybe the deep crimson eyes were reflected in the moon's light, like taillights traveling a dark night, they ran.

「.....Take this, you scum soaked in magic!」

「(.....Fufufu!)」

A sword flash ran.

Perceiving the silver haired maiden, Alicia, that sword stroke did not injure her, and only tore Umbra to pieces.

「.....Thank goodness. So I made it just in time.」

While catching Alicia, who was released from Umbra and about to tumble down from Silber, in his arms, he, Pretty Boy-kun muttered.

◇

「Fufu, ...Fufufu. The entrance of the current Heroes, is it.」

「You as well, there's no mistake that you are the Duke class Umbra, is there?」

「Fufufu.....」

They had quickly come to this town in accordance with the『Witch of

Time』's prediction but, it would seem that the worst case that she had mentioned was avoided.

He had doubted her predictions and things as a joke or something from the moment he had met her but, having come here, that accuracy was a cut above the rest and sank deeply into his mind.

「……っ, Yu, u?」

「! Are you hurt anywhere?」

When he closely observed the maiden that he was holding since she was slightly stirring, her eyes slowly opened.
Silver hair that shined like gems and a beautiful, well-featured face that could even overshadow a goddess of beauty.
It was a very young appearance of the beautiful princess that he had encountered several weeks ago, Sylvia-san.

He had heard that it was she was her sister but they looked just alike.

「……Y, you are?」

Her lustrous lips that were like white peaches opening, her voice was heard.

「My name is Amagi Kaito. ……I'm a Hero.」

Chapter 53 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【9】

「Alicia-san!?」

A young lady whose hairdo had a characteristic of being blonde came rushing over in a flustered state.

「You are?」

「I am Henrietta de Crestolia. A classmate of Alicia-san!」

The young lady with tears amassed in her eyes introduced herself as such and peered at the princess I held in my arms.

「……I'm alright. Maybe because various things had happened in succession, I'm only a bit tired.」

「*Gusu* (Sniffle)……Thank goodness, that you're is safe…」

When I got down on my knee and gently put the princess down on the ground, the princess answered like that with a slightly bitter smile and the curly haired young lady that named herself Henrietta embraced the princess and started crying.

Seeing that spectacle, I felt the rage that flared up at the bottom of my heart.

「Henrietta. Can I ask you to take care of the princess?」

「Eh? ……Yes!」

「I'm counting on you, okay?」

I stood up and grasped the handle of the Magic Sword I carried on my back. Having received it from Princess Lilith, that Magic Sword that surpassed my height was the Dragon Slaying Greatsword, 『Heaven Dragon Sword Fafnir』.

Drawing the Dragon Slaying Magic Sword that had a fierce dragon's

power locked up inside it, I was about to attack Umbra but, involuntarily, my feet had stopped.

As for why,

「……You've considerably been doing as you please, haven't you, Umbra.」

It was because the man that wore black clothes that looked like they took the night along with it, had leapt up in front of Umbra, the Seventh Duke Class, who was watchfully waiting in midair, and, just then, it was the instant that he had swung down twin swords.

「Fufufu……A soul burning in hatred shines red, it's very beautiful. ……I have only touched your imperial wrath.」

However, the blue and green colored twin swords, had not seized Umbra, but had their blades stop right before his eyes.

「That's……a magic barrier……っ!」

What looked like an un-seeable wall that obstructed him, was, in fact, a wall that existed there.
That wall that was arranged with Maryoku couldn't be penetrated unless one could either use "magic" that could tear up that barrier, dispel that barrier, or used weapons that could perform a barrier piercing ability.
Therefore, physical attacks from the twin swords would, no matter how much they were swung, be defended against.

Just as one would think, the black clothed man's swords were also defended against,

「You've touched my imperial wrath, ……you won't be going back free of charge, you know?」

that's how it should have been.

◇

「Good, ness!」

I knew that he, Umbra, was surprised. It's because his composed atmosphere had crumbled.
Twisting the right leg that "busted through" the barrier, using that recoil, I fired off a Soccer Ball Kick with my left leg that was raised overhead.

Vun!

「Tsk……!」

The fired off kick that immediately followed the certain kill Yakuza Kick that had overtaken the barrier didn't hit Umbra and kicked the air. Since I didn't possess the ability to fly in the air, I was caught by gravity there and fell.

I had estimated that I would bring him down with a second kick but, it would seem that expectation was off the mark.

Umbra muttered a single word and took some distance but, ……As if I'd let you get away. You touched the things that were precious to me, you know? I won't calm down until I've beaten you down at least once!!

Thinking that, once I was about to take a step, he was slapped into the ground.

「!!」

「Taking the good part……is probably you're going to say but, since was such good timing, I went and took it, okay?」

And then, Zudon!!, together with that thunderous roar, a deep crimson greatsword that boasted a size that was about my height had pierced into Umbra, and had sewn him into the ground. And then, the one that came down without a sound next to the greatsword that stood pierced into the ground was Pretty Boy-kun, aka Amagi Kaito.

「……No, it's fine. I have to thank you for saving Alicia. Let's call it even with this.」

「With this, all favors are returned to zero, is that what you mean?」

「That's right.」

When I responded like that, Pretty Boy-kun made a small chuckle and nodded with an「I understand」.

「……Now then Umbra. There are a couple of things that I want you to spit out but……What should I have you spit out first? I'll let you decide what to begin with.」

I asked that while approaching Umbra who was sewn down by the greatsword. It made his voice lower but that can't be helped. I'm gradually beginning to seriously snap.

「……」

「Oi oi, so you're staying quiet, Ghost User.」

Maybe because Pretty Boy-kun had gotten irritated by the silent Umbra, he said that in a provoking way with a completely cold voice.
Me and Pretty Boy-kun, the two of us drew closer to Umbra without even trying to hide our irritation.

「……KIHI」

And then we, we who had snapped, caught a glimpse of a madness that was enough to make us take a step back.

「KIHI, KIHIHIHIHIHI!! TrULY, absOLUTEly magNIFICENT! If I wERe to SAy as expecTED, tHAt woULD be The eNd. HoWEver, I shALL daRe to SaY it! As ExPecteD!! UnPreCEDEnceD hEro, IMMorTal heRO! ThE PerSONIficaTion oF tHe mysTERies Of lIFe!! KIHIHIHI, I'M jeaLOUs, sO JeaLous! I hAVe WAitED! ThESE fiVE hundRED YEarS WereN'T fOR NauGHt!! PLeaSe leT mE DIsasSemBle You! LEt Me dissECt YOu! ShoW Me tHe SOLutiON tO My tHESis oN ImMoRTAlitY!! KIHIHIHIHIHIHIHI!! MELtinG ThE brAIn, gouGING OUt ThE eyES, TEariNg oUt THe NERveS, spOuTing BLOOd Flow iNTo thE AiR!! WhaT Is LIfE! WHAt Is tHe ESSenCe oF The sOUl!! ……WHat iS a HUMan beING!!! THe anSWEr, thE TRUth! PLeasE, sHOw iT To ME!!!!」

And then, a power of seething negativity came from him. That power, which was enough that it could be confirmed by sight, ascended towards the sky like it were a signal flare.

「！」

My body acted on its own, and I cut off that guy's head. Umbra's body turned to particles like ash and disappeared, and then my thought processes caught up with my body that finished the action, then I turned my gaze to the Ancient Dragon.

「.....Not good, this is not good.」

Having died once, an Ancient Dragon that revived as a Dragon Zombie. Though I say revived, in the end, it's a Dragon Zombie. It's just a monster with no intelligence that only makes an insult to living things. .....It was.

「That damned Umbra.....He went and made something troublesome into a parting gift.」

It was a dragon that had once lived as the summit of all things in nature as the Dragon King since antiquity. That golden pair of eyes, had perceived me.

『He, ro.....Hero.....Hero!!』

And then, after a roar that literally shook the world,

『————————————』

Unable to understand their meaning, the dragon's mantra resounded in my ears.

Damn it, so it's as I expected. I don't know the reason for how it happened but, intelligence was restored in the Ancient Dragon!

「Hero? .....Is he aiming for us?」

Pretty Boy-kun, who carried the greatsword onto his back, had put that question into words but.....yup. It's probably about me. Or rather, I think the only one that could have bought that guy's resentment is me.

「M, more importantly, Hero. Can you understand the Drago Roar aria

that was done just now?」

In order to lightly change the subject, I provided another topic. Let's try asking the specialist.

「That's Dragonic Wrath..... It's Dragonic Rage's superior magic.」

Dragonic Rage is a kind of Dragonic Aura that has a place in the Strengthening system among the Drago Roars.
I don't know much about it but Baba-chan had said that it gives enough of a power up that 「if used, the world would look different」 or so it seems (She also said that the Sacred Sword possessed enough power to change the world or so it seems. .....Come to think of it, can Baa-chan use both of them?)

If it were to be superior magic to that, it would probably become something dreadful. .....As expected, I can't go about not using the Sacred Sword, can I.

「I think that the only one that can stop that guy right now is me. ..... You are, Darkness Executioner, am I correct?」

Just when I was about to prepare myself for the worst, Pretty Boy-kun suddenly called me with the taboo name.
Don't call me by that name!!!

「.....Yeah」

Well, I guess it's better than being called Storm Bringer.
While I was compromising in my mind, when I nodded, Pretty Boy-kun started walking towards the Ancient Dragon.

「I leave Leezelion's princess to you. .....I have a debt to her Onee-san, Sylvia-san. I can't have her injured from the after-effects of the battle.」

A debt to Sylvia? Wait, that reminds me, I had heard in Luxeria's gossip that Pretty Boy-kun had repelled Wintos together with Leonhart who should have been one of the Imperial Guards. .....Did Sylvia have Leo cover Pretty Boy-kun and the others?

「I heard from the『Witch of Time』that you were also an acquaintance

of Sylvia-san's group. That's why, I'll leave her to you.」

Saying that, Pretty Boy-kun, aka Amagi Kaito, started running towards the Ancient Dragon.

Chapter 54 - Moonlit Night, Parade of Corpses【10】

Now then, Pretty Boy-kun went and said that but what should I do……

As for me, I greatly agree with his opinion. I can't let Alicia be exposed to danger any more than this. Besides, if it's him, who can handle Drago Roar, I can completely leave it to him. At any rate, if he can perfectly handle Drago Roar, he's simply "stronger" than then current me.

But, I can't just twiddle my fingers and watch. Anyhow, I can't "bind" the actions of these siblings. With chains, or "with words".
Going through their own justices they possess with resolute intentions, they were that kind of strong sisters. Even the youngest child Alicia was the same as her two older sisters in that she had that kind of difficult way of life.
There's no way that Alicia would overlook this situation. She might be exhausted and unable to move right now but, if she were to recover even just a little bit, she'd probably go into the battle. For the sake of the people of this town. That being the case, if I were asked by Alicia, I might also make way for her. ……You could easily imagine that I'd probably go soft on these sisters no matter what.

In short, before Alicia can go into the fight, I have to defeat that guy. ……The problem is the possibility that Umbra would meddle once again during the time I've gone to defeat the Ancient Dragon but, I'm done thinking about that time. Things will be fine this time if I just draw the Sacred Sword without any hesitation after all.

「(Alicia, you're alright, aren't you?)」

「(……Fufu. That's the first thing that you say to me who was a captive princess?)」

They were words that showed signs of criticism but, in Alicia's words,

none of that could be felt and had a softness to them.

「(Sorry.)」

「(Nfufu. ……I'm sorry Yuu, since it was after a big ceremony, I let my guard down a bit too much. Next time, I won't make such a blunder.)」

Alicia apologized for how she was captured by Umbra earlier. Even though she didn't need to do so.

「(It isn't your fault. Besides, Alicia, you've done plenty for hanging in there. No one will blame you, and I won't let anyone do so.)」

Rather, it was my bad for being negligent in being vigilant of the surroundings.

「Agent」

「Fhunn! Fhunn~!! They, won't, come, off~!! Hn, what do you want?」

I tossed the Magic Gun over to Bernadette, who was trying to remove the magic chains that entangled her leg while holding down her skirt with one hand.

「I'm going to take down that big thing. Lend me your strength.」

When I said that, Bernadette, still upside down, made her eyes sharp and looked at me. After that, she shot off the magic chain that was coiled around her legs and, at the moment she fell, fixed her posture and neatly landed.

「Honestly, my real motive is that I still have my doubts about you but……I'll believe in you. Besides, it's because, personally, I want to quickly put an end to this matter.」

Saying that, Bernadette picked up the other Magic Gun that had fallen.

「I see, that helps.」

「No problem, this is also for my friend after all.」

Returning with that, Bernadette started to check if there was anything wrong with the Magic Guns.

「Sorry but, you guys can't go, got it?」

「っ, ……May we hear the reason?」

When I said that to the trio of Henrietta, Mana, and Eri, who seemed to want to say something, all three of them shook with a Biku (startle), and, as if she were a representative, Henrietta took a step forward.

「I don't really have to tell you, do I?」

「?」

The three of them tilted their heads. After taking a glance at the three, I looked at the Ancient Dragon.

「Take care of Alicia.」

「……っ!?」

I was worried about Mana, who showed a facial expression that looked like she was surprised, but, after linking the treasured swords and turning them into the intertwined twin sword『Carbunculus』, I peeked over at Bernadette.

「I don't mind.」

Gacha (Click). Having prepared her guns, Bernadette nodded.

「Alright. ……Here we go.」

Saying that, I put strength into the tips of my toes, and kicked off the ground.

「(Take care. ……Yuu.)」

「(Yeah)」

From Alicia's words that were directly delivered to my brain, I replied with only one word and rushed towards the Ancient Dragon.

◇

「This guy! It's ignoring us and started moving!」

Her body wrapped up in white lightweight equipment that had a characteristic white iron gauntlet attached to her right hand, Akane shouted at the same time that she landed.

That big frame, that caused a huge tremor with every single step it took, had, just as Akane, slowly started to advance.

「You can tell just by looking at it! TSK, a big frame like a mountain. This is a tough fight in a different vector from how it was with Glakiesta.」

Wearing a white kimono with a red hakama that was another world's miko outfit, Sakuya had, Kachi (Clink), sheathed her wantou[1] into the scabbard attached to her hip and clicked her tongue.

「This direction……It's the way to where Kaito-kun is!」

His body wrapped in a pure white robe, while holding with both hands a wooden staff that surpassed his height, Akira shouted.

「!? ……Why, youu! Stooooopppp!!」

Promptly jumping up due to Akira's words, Akane made use of the buildings and the Ancient Dragon's body, and ran up to the vicinity of the Ancient Dragon's head in one stroke.
And then, together with a yell, the fist that Akane swung down that was aiming at the crown of the Ancient Dragon's head was obstructed by the Dragon Scale[2] that had developed, as if it was covering the Ancient Dragon, and didn't reach him.

「I'm still, not done!!」

However, she wouldn't give up from something of that level. Knowing that she was obstructed, as if she were going to forcibly push into it, Akane released the concentrated Maryoku that was placed on her fist.

「IM…——PACT!!」

The zero distance concentrated Maryoku bombardment that Akane specialized in『Impact Zero』. This was a technique that boasted a high grade degree of difficulty while being a simple action of pouring an enormous amount of Maryoku into a single point while releasing it.
Called things like a Magic Cannon or a Flux[3], it was something that was originally something that was not meant to be used in close combat.

However, due to Akane making the Maryoku focal point at her fist and the release the tip of her fist, she added this Magic Cannon, despite being an extremely short distance one, to herself as a technique usable in the middle of close combat.
It would be fine to think of this technique as the concentrated Maryoku turning into power itself. In other words, the attack of Akane, who boasted a Maryoku amount of the strongest class in regards to this world, itself had turned into something that boasted an offensive ability of the strongest class.

「Why, won't it go through!!?」

At the spot of the flash caused by the Maryoku Akane had released, either the parts that were broken were instantly regenerated, or, just as its name goes, it overlapped each other like scales into a strengthened barrier and shuddered.

「Akane-san! I'm going to pursue it!」

「Akira!」

「In that case, I'll fasten it down.」

Peeking over at Akira who had entered into the magic's aria and looking at Akane, and then understanding Akira's aim, Sakuya leaped at the Ancient Dragon from Akane's rear while unsheathing the sheathed wantou from its scabbard like she would for a Japanese sword.

「『True Magic Clad Sword』! .....Pierce!」

Collecting the surrounding Maryoku and producing a sword blade of Maryoku, 『Magic Clad Sword』. Using that as a base, True Magic Clad Sword is a fighting method that Amagi Kaito had worked out that changes one's own Maryoku into a blade to be put onto a wantou. Sakuya influenced that sword blade of Maryoku with her own aggregate amount of Maryoku to raise its performance to its maximum. Furthermore, it went to sharpness more than the sword blade's length. The sword blade that had its sharpness raised to the limit went through the Dragon Scales right before they had completely finished repairing.

「——Those keys that are the seven pillars that hoist up the sky. Taking down the sky, I am one that crosses over the slope of the seven prismatic colors and travels the sky. Respond to my words, gate that connects to the heavens.....———Open! 『All Cancel』[4]!!!」

Invoked making use of the power of the great spirit that is worthy of each of the six elements of heat, water, wind, thunder, cold, and earth and the overhead element ether, it's the highest Hazard class, wide area annihilation magic.
Forcibly converging the conflicting powers with ether, it is a magic that fires seven beams at a vast range.
Flashes of the seven prismatic colors rained incessantly from the enormous magic formation that was summoned in the sky above the Ancient Dragon.
Among the flashes of the seven prismatic colors, six of them were repelled by the Dragon Scales and ended at the level of scraping the Dragon Scales but, one streak of light slipped through to Sakuya's pierced sword as if it were sucked into it, and it went through the Ancient Dragon's big frame without being defended against by the Dragon Scales.

「Did it get through?」

「It looks like it more or less received a reduction due to the barrier but, it definitely got in!」

In the middle of the Ancient Dragon's howl that could shake the ground, Akane and Sakuya got down next to Akira. When Sakuya confirmed it while touching the handle of the blade that was affixed to her hip, Akira reassuringly nodded.

As if supporting that Akira's confidence, the decaying flesh of the Ancient Dragon, the portion that received 『All Cancel』 that went from its head to one of its wings, slid and crumbled down.

「As expected of Akira! Nice one!」

「That, that hurts, Akane-san.....」

Although his back was repeatedly getting hit, Akira delightfully made a

wry smile.

「I was wondering about what we'd do at the time I was defended against by that barrier but……It looks like we can do surprisingly well just by ourselves.」

「……No, it's still too early to be celebrating.」

Sakuya replied to Akane, who struck her fists together and smiled, while drawing her katana.

「No way……What is that……」

It wasn't unreasonable for Akane to be surprised.
Dark red tentacles grew from the Dragon Zombie's flesh, and those tentacles stuck onto the parts that had fallen off.
And then, the Ancient Dragon that had sewn its wounds with the tentacles, just like how a person would suture an arm that was sliced off, looked down on Akane and the others with its rotted pair of eyes.

「It's "seen" us! Spread out!!」

The Ancient Dragon that had continued on without even looking at them up until now had stopped its legs, and dedicated its field of vision to the three of them.
In other words, it "recognized" them as an enemy.
Slowly, the Ancient Dragon raised one arm overhead.

「We would even if you didn't say so!」

Akane jumped in a different direction from Sakuya who jumped away carrying Akira in her arms. Using body strengthening magic, Akane got even further away from where she originally was. Sakuya took a great distance as well, though in the opposite direction.

And then, a shockwave rushed the three that should have taken some distance.

「Wha!?」

「Uguh!?」

「Uwaah!!」

From the crash that were as if a missile had made an impact, the three were blown away.
「Tsk……So this, is a Dragon King, huh.」

Pushing aside the “rubble” and standing up, Sakuya, who looked at the surroundings, involuntarily gulped.

The vicinity was, changed into piles of rubble. The cause of that was the arm that the Dragon King swung down. With the impact of the swung down fist, all of the buildings in the surrounding area were smashed up. From the point of impact of the fist that the Ancient Dragon swung down, a crater that looked like it stretched out was created.
She had known that it had received a strengthening due to Drago Roar but, Sakuya did not think that it would be to this extent.

（So just by throwing a fist, it ended up like this. ……Dragon King, you are one to be feared……Hn?）

Tsu— (Trickle). When she touched something that had trickled from her head, her fingers were wet with blood.
It would seem that although it didn’t hurt, she was injured.

「u……, Sakuya-san……」

「Are you alright, Akira.」

The fainted Akira, who was at Sakuya’s feet, awoke and got up while holding his head.

「I am fine. ……But still, this is……」

Akira also once again looked around at the vicinity and was at a loss for words. And then, as if he had just noticed, he hastily stood up.

「What about Akane-san!?」

「She’s here.」

The one that responded to Akira’s shout that sounded like a scream was a voice that, starting with Akira, was one that the three knew very well.

Suta (Step). The one that landed together with a light sound in front of Akira and Sakuya was Amagi Kaito. Among the present age Heroes, he

was the strongest swordsman.
In his arms, he, who wore lightweight equipment with a similar design to Akira and Akane's, was carrying Akane.

「……You're late, Kaito.」

「Sorry. Kept you waiting, haven't I.」

Together with a wry smile, he got onto one knee in front of the two and carefully placed Akane, who he held in his arms, on the ground as if he were handling a jewel.

「Akane-san!」

「She's only fainted. You can be at ease.」

When he said that to Akira who had come rushing over, Kaito stood up and looked up at the Dragon King that had been changed into a Dragon Zombie.

「Ancient Dragon King that had subdued all of creation. Even in death, that power, is worthy of admiration. ……Now, I have arrived.」

That pair of eyes, that was redder than blood and sparkled like a flame, captured the Ancient Dragon.

Translator's Notes:
[1] This confused me quite a bit. Original: 湾刀. Supposedly, it's something like a scimitar or a machete.
[2] If you have forgotten, Dragon Scale is a defensive Drago Roar.
[3] Not sure if I translated this right. Original: 流束
[4] Written as 聖天七鍵門 (Shouten Seven Key Gate), read as アル・カンシェル (All Canshel). I decided to change it to All Cancel.

Chapter 55 - Hero Combination Attack

「H……He……o! ……HEROOOOO!!」

The Ancient Dragon raised its arm overhead. For Drago Roar, starting with Dragon Claw, there existed many kinds of attack magic. Despite that being said, for it to not be using that, it seems that it would not use any Drago Roar other than Dragonic Wrath and Dragon Scale.

However, that one attack, just as seen before, was at the level of a natural disaster. Just as its name implied, even if it had rotted, it was the king of dragons. Muscling in on the fight between humans and Mazoku, and burning those that stood in its way to nothing, it was the king of all things in nature that was said to have been defeated by the previous Hero.

「It's not lacking as an opponent. ……Come!」

Within the category that is called Dragonslayer, boasting of being of the Legendary class, the one and only Magic Sword,『Heaven Dragon Sword Fafnir』。
Carrying the deep crimson greatsword that looked like it was coated in blood on his shoulder, Amagi Kaito shouted while focusing on the Ancient Dragon.

Maybe responding to that, the Ancient Dragon swung its raised overhead arm down towards Kaito and the others.

An attack that changed a section of the town into ruins in an instant. In response to that, Kaito put dragon energy onto the Magic Sword, jumped up, and swung it up while cutting through the wind.

「『Haou Ryuusou Ken (Supreme Ruler Dragon Claw Sword)』!!」[1]

While being an derived application of the Magic Clad Sword, it had reached the level of being a single original sword technique. It was changed into a slashing wave due to the explosive power of Dragonic Rage.

The slashing wave that Kaito had fired collided with the arm that the Ancient Dragon swung down and, after a thunderous roar, repelled it.

「So my offensive ability is a bit higher……」

Seeing the Ancient Dragon launch a roar filled with anger from having its attack defended against, Kaito, who had gotten down to the ground, put the greatsword back and muttered.

「If it's like this, it looks like I'll be able to throw a Dragon Cannon at it while staving off its attacks. ……Hn?」

Kaito thought of a plan of certain victory. Close to his field of vision, a red flash was reflected. And then, that thing that traveled faster than he could turn around to it blew away the big frame of the roaring Ancient Dragon "enough that it floated up".

「Wha!?」

That big frame of the dragon that could be mistaken for a mountain was made to float up into the air. Kaito was astonished by how such a thing had occurred before his eyes, and then vigorously turned his head behind him.

「……I believe I said that I would leave her to you, didn't I?」

Aiming his pair of deep crimson eyes at the person he saw ahead when he turned around, Kaito questioned him while having a few irritations. However, that person came to a stop at Kaito's side with an aloof appearance.

「If you don't want to get those sisters involved, you don't shield them, you finish things up before they can get involved. ……If you take too long, she'll come, you know?」

The Darkness Executioner said that with his deep crimson twin sword in one hand.

◇

Calling back the thrown『Carbuncles』, I stood next to Pretty Boy-kun and observed the Ancient Dragon that was slowly getting up.

Ma~n, I'm really surprised. I had seen it from far away but I hadn't considered that it would regenerate like that. I didn't know about it since I would bring kill things like the small fry Dragon Zombies with one hit but, when it goes that far, there's no way of saving it any more, is there~.

Now then, there's no chance of success if we do this normally so what should we do.

「What are you going to do if she gets possessed again!」

It was Pretty Boy-kun. Pretty Boy-kun shouted while gripping the collar of my overcoat.

「She said that she wouldn't let that happen next time.」

「That's, ……No matter how you think of it, that was just a show of courage! She was terribly fatigued! You should have understood at least that much!!」

I also understand what Pretty Boy-kun was wanting to say. But, that is unfortunately rejected right now. If done carelessly, Alicia is liable to participate in the battle. After all, those sisters……, Sylvia and Alicia were raised looking at their "older sister's" back.
It's because they were raised looking at the strong imperial princess that, despite being someone that would use plunge both legs at a monster like me to retort, would do the absurd for the sake of a stranger and that was kinder than anyone else.

「Then I'd be watching with my fingers in my mouth. If you were to tell her that you'd『make a person with power not fight』, then you'd be getting a sermon, you know?」

When I said that to provoke him a little, Pretty Boy-kun picked up his sword with a look that could be said to be reluctant and,

「Hmph. ……Though I don't think that you would be able to breakthrough that Dragon Scale, you know?」

came biting back with that. Hoho, you sure do know how to talk.

「You damned fool. Something like that is easy. Since all you have to do

is slash at it with a sword until you breakthrough.」

「We wouldn't be having troubles if we could do that. Even with a combination of super-offensive ability magic, it would take all of our might just to open up an air hole for an instant.」

「Conversely, if we are able to open it, it'll be our victory. Dragons will generally die if you cut off their heads.」

「No, even things other than dragons will generally die from that. ..... There should be something made to be a substitute for the "heart". If we were to go through the Dragon Scale and destroy only that, it would finally win.」

A substitute for the heart huh, now I get it.

Which would mean,

「What about the Dragon Scale?」

「I can go through it.」

「In that case, I'll search for it and "wrench it open".」

「.....One minute.」

「?」

「That's the amount of time it will take for the aria of the magic meant to cut through his Dragon Scale.」

「Prepare it in forty seconds.」

「.....Then I'll need you make it a definite success.」

「"Leave it to me"」

When I responded like that, Pretty Boy-kun violently thrust his greatsword into the ground, placed his hands on its pommel, and started the aria.

「『――――――』」

It was a resounding sensation that seemed to permeate the world. And then, that would paint out the "truths" of the world.

「Now~ then. Preparations, are done.」

The dragon's aria at my back, I started running with all my strength towards the Ancient Dragon that had gotten up.

◇

Like the wind, like lightning.

The Dragon King that became a Dragon Zombie went to intercept the black shadow that ran with a speed that could already be called godspeed. But, with its decayed and degraded abilities and unable to be a satisfactory opponent, the swung down claws and the jaws that bit at him, all of those attacks were unable to capture the black shadow.

But, the black shadow, Yashiro Yuu was also at a loss as to how to continue.

(As I thought, it's hard!)

Although he was running around and attacking with his two twin swords for dozens of seconds, he was unable to go through the barriers that pile on top of each other to make who knows how many layers.

(Well, I guess that's how it should be. It gave me a hard time when I was wielding the Sacred Sword after all.)

「He, roooooooooo!!!」

「Yeah, yeah, I'm right here.」

Repelling the swung down claw with a sword as if he were averting it, and passing through the gaps of the claw, Yuu got on top of the Ancient Dragon's arm and started running.

「『――――！』」

「So it's coming!」

In an instant, light spread out as if it had exploded, and subsequently converged with an extremely amazing force. At that point of the light's convergence, pushing out both arms, Kaito yelled.

「『Breath』!!」[2]

Set up in a beat from the convergence of light, a flash containing an enormous amount of heat became a beam of light and was fired at the Ancient Dragon.

Breath. Following that name, it's the greatest and strongest Drago Roar magic that dragons possess. That flash heat attack boasts a power that is isolated from the magic that humans use, and could even burn through Dragon Scales which was of the same Drago Roar magic!

「ーーーーーーッッ!!??」

The Breath collided with the Dragon Scales, then, after a moment, the Dragon Scale was smashed up and half of the Ancient Dragon's body was reduced to cinders. Something like dampening due to the barrier couldn't be seen. That greatest and strongest attack that dragons possessed had gone through the Dragon Scale, which gave even Yuu a hard fight, as if it were making a hole in a wet piece of paper.

「Breath, it's as terrible as ever……」

While waking up a former memory of that aberrant power, Yuu muttered, and then he stared at the Ancient Dragon's figure hard enough that he could stare open a hole on it.

(This sensation, he hasn't been taken down. I thought it might have been possible with this one attack though……)

He didn't know if it was because pain or something was running through its dead body or if it was because it had enough anger that it overflowed but, it continued to raise a roar loud enough to shake the ground.
Things still hadn't finished. Within the "silent" world, Yuu had felt as such, and searched for his original goal, the organ that was made to be the heart's substitute.

And then,

(Is it that!?)

He discovered "something" that was embedded exactly in the center of the Ancient Dragon's chest.

「Uooooooohhhh!!!!」

Kicking the ground with enough power that the road that he stepped on had broken, Yuu jumped in a straight line towards the Ancient Dragon as if he were like a missile.

「Zeraaaahh!!」

Changing the deep crimson connected sword into a pair of swords, and taking a stance where the blades were parallel, Yuu swung through with the tips of those two swords.
Katsun. Together with a high-pitched sound, the twin swords pierced into the amber something before the Dragon Scales could regenerate and cut them off but, that attack ended with only driving a crack into that “something”.

「Bingo! Mana[3] is spreading out with this as the center!」

While hanging from the thrust in swords, Yuu shouted, then, strongly gripping the handles of the pair of swords, he moved them up and down as if he were opening them.

「Nuh……guh, ……Nuooooooooohhh!!!」

The barrier that piled up on top of one another like scales and raised its strength, the Dragon Scales, had opposed the swords but, Yuu forcibly tore that apart and as he did, he howled.

「Seconddddd!!!」[4]

「Take thisssss!!」

In the small gap of the barrier that Yuu wrenched open, the deep crimson greatsword that Kaito swung pierced through.

「Combustion Sword!!!」

A flash, burst open.

◇

Ancient Dragon, Dragon King Vafumunt.

Three years ago, appearing as the enemy of both mankind, who ate up

every bit of the mana that filled this world, and the Mazoku, who eroded the nature that was the source of mana, it was the sacred beast of the holy precincts.
Rivaling the Hero that was the summit of mankind and the Demon Lord that was the summit of the Mazoku, the Dragon King that was the summit of nature.

That Dragon King, ironically enough, had its life dispersed from the attacks of both mankind and the Mazoku. And then, once again, while having its soul and body manipulated, it confronted the Heroes that it detested, and died.

「……So you've finally passed away, my old friend, Vafumunt.」

A large frame that could be mistaken for a mountain. It was a dragon that had that large frame clad in beautiful white scales.
People called him the forefather of dragons, the Elder Dragon. It was the first dragon to be born at the same time this world was created.

At the inner most area of the holy precincts, the Garden of the Labyrinth of Time, the Elder Dragon sensed the death of his sworn friend from ancient times.

「Fafner, and now Vafumunt. ……Oh dear, the Ancient Dragons have been reduced down to only me.」

Muttering that with a voice that had become hoarse and could make one feel its age, the Elder Dragon noticed a saku saku (crunch, crunch) sound of grass being stepped on and looked at the direction of the sound.

「Ohh……Norn, is it you.」

「It has been a long time, Elder Dragon-dono.」

What the Elder Dragon saw was long white hair that looked as if it were transparent and a white body. And then, a little girl that possessed eyes that were a deep red like blood.
It was the『Witch of Time』Norn.

While walking the grass-covered plain that had verdant grass spread about it, Norn approached closer to the Elder Dragon.

「It has, Norn. How many years will it have been?」

「Since it was before the Hero appeared, it will be four years.」

Norn replied with a smile to the Elder Dragon's question.

「I see, I see. This was just recently but, a young man that called himself a Hero had come by, you know? He had memorized the technique that Vafumunt had left behind but, you knew of this, right?」

「Indeed. His name is Kaito Amagi.」

「It would seem that he put an end to Vafumunt.」

「Yes. I am aware.」

「So you really did know. ……As expected of the『Witch of Time』.」

The Elder Dragon laughed with a Kutsu kutsu

「I extend my gratitude, Norn.」

「No, we should be apologizing to you. Although it was for the sake of saving the world, we destroyed two pillars of dragons that were the symbols of nature.」

Norn approached the Elder Dragon until she was right beside him and sat on top of the grass-covered plain.

「It's fine. Both Fafner and Vafumunt were in err. It's because the humanity that they tried to put an end to, as well as the Mazoku, is one part of the nature that "this world" had created.」

The Elder Dragon said that, and prayed for his old friend to rest in peace.

Translator's Notes:

[1] Original: 覇王竜爪剣. I thought that saying it in Japanese sounded cooler. It might also be translated as "Tyrannosaurus rex Claw Sword", but I thought that sounded stupid.

[2] You know like a dragon's breath. Written as 竜砲 (Dragon Cannon), read as Breath. The earlier instance of Dragon Cannon was not read as Breath.

[3] Written as 生命力 (vitality; life force), read as mana. I am feeling so glad that I decided not to translate Maryoku to mana like I did before.
[4] Second as in second generation.

Chapter 56 - The Preceding Hero and the Morning That Came Again

Yusa yusa (Shake shake)……
This is a bit sudden but, you often hear the phrase『Every night comes to an end』.
Even for those that are of the Hero type, this is a good phrase.
It's a cool thing to say at the times when you need to say "I'm here".
Enough to be ranking in the Best 5 "Phrases I'd Want to Use at the Eleventh Hour" (Though they were selected by Yashiro Yuu).

Yussa yussa (Shake shake).

However, right now, where I possess the ordinary person's sense of thinking that I want to indulge myself in inactivity, I wouldn't go as far as saying "I hate this phrase", but I do dislike it.
This phrase says, welcome the fact that the unwanted things will, in due course, definitely come to an end, and since the good things will happen, do your best without giving up!
That kind of profound, good message can be felt from it.
But, for me, whose head isn't working from waking up and having shallow thinking right now,『the good things will also, in due course, come to an end. In short, wake up』is what it changes into.
「Yashiro-san, Yashiro-sa~n. Please wake up. It's morning~.」

See, it's like she comes during the time I'm thinking about various things.
That clergywoman that disturbs my sleep (night)!

「U~n. ……Five more minutes.」

「Th, that trick won't work on me anymore, you know? Saying that yesterday, in the end, you didn't get up until noon, didn't you!」

Damn, she's learning.

……This damned huge breasted Sister, is she going to develop every day!?」
「A-are you trying to say that I'm an idiot that won't learn anything!? Or rather, your thoughts are leaking out, you know, Yashiro-san!」

Huh? So it leaked out again.

「Then, if you let me rub your chest, I'll get up.」

Having sent out a honeyed phrase that gives me only benefits whether I rub them or not, no matter which way it falls, it looks like my thinking processes have also completely wakened up. But, if I laze around on the bed, it will probably immediately fall back asleep.

「Wha!? Th, that's just, unfair!!」

Good, good, with this, my sleeping hours have increased. Oh? My eyelids are getting heavy in a good way……

「H, however, if it's for the sake of getting Yashiro-san to wake up, there's nothing I can do, right. ……Hii, it's only one rub, got it!?」

……Sweet dreams……

「Wait, he isn't awake~!! Eh, what is with that? Isn't that a bit too rude! Isn't this the scene where you do a dive into my chest!?」

「*Supi~* (Zzz)……」

Buchi (Snap). It felt like there was something like the sound of a rope being torn off.

「……Hu~n. I understand. I understand, Yashiro-san. I wasn't planning on using this but there's no other way around it.」

「*Supipi~* (ZzzZz)……」

「Well then. ……*Suu* (Inhale)……Ah~! Mareeda-san, you shouldn't be changing your clothes in a place like this~.」

「It has come――ッ!!」

「Jeez, you really are rude, aren't you, Yashiro-san.」

I kicked off the futon and got up but, Mareeda-san's figure wasn't there, and there was only figure of the big breasted Sister Bernadette that had

her head covered by some weird cloth and became completely clothed from head to toe.

「In short, is it that? The one that serves God, Bernadette-san, is a super fiend that destroys men's dreams?」

「No no no! Isn't Yashiro-san who won't get up the one that's in the wrong! It's already time for breakfast you know!?」

Che. As expected, there's no going back to sleep after this. Not only was it my head, my entire body had woken up. Mainly the lower half.

「It can't be helped, I guess I'll get up.」

Like that, my first day had started.

◇

Already three days have passed since the Seventh Duke Class, Umbra had attacked.
During those three days, so that I wouldn't happen to meet Pretty Boy-kun's group, I pretended to work part time at the Kitten's Purr and wasted some time.

I'm a bit worn out from keeping the old men that have taken the responsibility of doing the reconstruction work company but, well, I'm surprisingly having some fun with it.

「O~i, Kiddo! Is the alcohol ready yet~?」
「Didn't I tell you not to drink alcohol during the day!」
「Gahaha! And I'm saying there's no way I can do my work without alcohol!」
「Because of that, yesterday, you clung onto Mareeda-san from the momentum of being drunk and got killed, didn't you. Rather, if Ossan were a few seconds later, I would have killed you, you know?」
「Now that's scary!」
Dahahaha!
While taking the empty plates from the middle aged old men that heartily laughed like that, I headed towards the kitchen.

「Ossan, an order! Eight portions of the recommended special!」

「Tsk, and I'm saying they should go someplace else.」

While stir-frying vegetables with a frying pan that looked like a wok, Ossan sighed with a relatively serious detested look.

It looked like he wasn't joyfully screaming with gratitude for the full house.
Rather, it felt like he was getting sick of customers coming in every day.
If Bernadette were to be put in with this, he'd be out.
After waking me up, seeming like she needed to make a report about the details of the latest event, Bernadette headed towards the nearby church in uniform and wasn't here right now.

「By the way, where's Mareeda? I don't see her around.」
「If it's Mareeda-san you're looking for, she's out because I asked a favor of her. I think she should be coming back very soon.」
「No wonder I was thinking that the rotation ratio was a bit low. You rascal, don't go doing things like that as you like!」
「Don't worry, Ossan! Because after this, my tension is going to soar through the roof!」
「Though I can't help but worry if your tension goes up, you know?」

While putting some secret sauce on the vegetables he was stir-frying, Ossan looked at me with reproachful eyes.
Come to think of it, does Ossan know about the one time that broke in a high-tension? That's probably why he can't trust me.

「Now now, I'm telling that it's fine this time! Wait, it looks like she's finished just as I was saying that.」

「What? Oi, Mareeda. You don't have to listen to every little thing this guy sa……Ah?」

Leaning his body out from the kitchen, Ossan's movements stopped. No, he stopped with more of a Pitan kind of feeling. And then, ahead of Ossan's eyes was,

「It looks like it's a bit small but……is this alright?」

the figure of Mareeda-san with the appearance a sailor outfit on top of

a school swimsuit, and then with glasses.

「Uhyoh~! You're the best -ssu, Mareeda-sa——」

Dogo!

「Burumah!?」

When I thought that things went completely black in front of my eyes for an instant, while rotating two or three times in midair, I ran into the table of the middle-aged old man that requested some alcohol.

「That sure is dangerous, kiddo! The alcohol bottle is gonna break!」

「Gununu, tsuo! Shut up! I thought that my face was going to break!」

Plunging head first into the table like one of the Inugami's[1], I don't know if it was because I pulled my head out from the table like I was doing a handstand then started complaining or because I went in like I was hitting some kind of target but the old men burst into laughter.

That's right. I thought my head was going to be smashed. Ossan's hard fist made a direct hit to my Pretty Boy face (in comparison to the right person).

「Now then. .....What's the meaning of that, Ossan. It can't be that your habits from your scouting days came up and you feel like fighting with me, right?」

When I threw him a glare while cracking my knuckles, he came out from the kitchen and tossed his apron to the school swimsuit sailor Mareeda-san. Damn it, that was so cool.

「I've always thought that you were a pervert since long ago but that was more than I expected!」

Ossan was approaching while cracking his knuckles but, it kind of looked like he was enjoying this quite an awful bit, you know?

「Ossan, you idiot! The women of this world should be dressed beautifully and adorably, that is my pet theory as well as the mentality of this world! It wouldn't be an exaggeration to call it the men's consensus of opinion!」

「That kind of stuff that you produce is just you pressing your preferences on others, isn't it!」

「Shut up! It suits her and it's sexy, isn't it!!」

「ッッ!」

「Pupu~! Getting red like an apple even though you're at that age is――」

When I was going to stir up Ossan again, whose face was red and was at a loss for words, his hard fist interrupted my words and made a direct hit with my face.

I don't have much memory of what was after that. By the time I was aware of it, Ossan who became tattered was drinking alcohol as if bathing in it with the surrounding middle aged men while laughing like an idiot.

The next day, I had a hangover.

Translator's Notes:

[1] I have no idea of this is a reference to something or if it is just referring to how an Inugami flies. Original: 犬神家のように頭から卓に突っ込み

Chapter 57 - The Preceding Hero's Uniform Plan

It was around the afternoon of the next day when I vaguely thought "now that the headache that was attacking me caused by the hangover is finally starting to draw back, I guess it's about time that I start to some full-fledged operations going".

「Hearin' tha' Yuu was 'ere, I went an' came by~! Come on Yuu, would ya hurry up an' come out al~ready!」

For me who was having a hangover, that forceful, awfully loud, high-pitched voice had reached my ears from the lower floor.

Oi oi, there technically is a door in my room, and, I think that the source of the voice is probably coming from the first floor diner which is two floors below my room, but this loud voice that reached me despite all of that, just who is it?

「Nn? .....Wait, doaaahh!!?」

As soon as I had thought that, a spider's thread (large) that extended out from the window I left open had twined around my right arm, pulled it with an amazing amount of force, and brought me outside.

Okay, now then, here's a question. With a spider's thread that had twined around my right arm before I became aware of it extended from the window that was left open and then that thread being pulled, in the end, just what will happen to me?

「This is kind of like the third floor you know~!!?」

Answer. I am thrown out into the air while still in my sleep-wear.

"Wouldn't you be alright if it's just something like the third floor?" is probably what many of you are thinking.

Yes, well, if were able to land properly, whether it be from a three story building or the Tokyo Tower, I would be fine.
But you know, suddenly being thrown out into the air is still scary, relatively seriously.

But, again, faster than I could think about that, just like the time I jumped into a cushioned bed I had heard about, I felt a peculiar shaking.

「Pervert-san, welco~me……Just kidding!」

「I knew it, so it was Ariadne-san.」

It would seem that I had fallen into a spider web that was spread out in the air. When I look at the vicinity, there was an awfully high tensioned, fake Kansai dialect using Arachne.

「Umm, sorry, what do you want?」

With my head terribly hurting from the headache, I asked while being a bit irritated, but it looked like it completely didn't work on this Ariadne-san that had shaken off the limit value of her tension gauge.

「What're ya sayin', Yuu! I made as many of da blazers and gym uniforms as well as da suku mizus fer academy use as I could out o' da materials ya gave me, ya know?」

What……was that?

「Say that sooner Ariadne-san! Uhihi! With this, I'll change the academy into a uniform paradise!」

「Tha' part o' Yuu tha' is so honest to yer desires, I don't hate it!」

I got down from the web while being princess carried by Ariadne-san.

「So? Where are the goods?」

「There are ten o' each on board this luggage carrier.」

When I asked, Ariadne-san peeked over at the luggage carrier of the carriage that had stopped in front of the Kitten's Purr.

「Well then, without delay.」

「Then 'ere we go. First off is tha blazer.」

Saying that, what Ariadne-san brought out was a blazer that had a refreshing brown as the basis, and a plaid red skirt.
It kind of looked like something that an idol group that had around 48 people would wear.

……Umu, it's pretty cute, isn't it!

「Da two skills 're Auto-Repair and Auto-Barrier.」

「Looking at it as equipment, it isn't as good as the suku mizu but, it's well into the category of excellent.」

When I try stroking the blazer, I let out a sigh of admiration from that touch.

「I tried designing the boys' one with the girls' one as the base but, you want to see?」

「It would be useless for me to look at the guys' uniform. Now, the next one! Next are the bloomers, right!」

When I said that, Ariadne-san brought out physical education clothes and deep blue bloomers.

「The skills are Auto-Repair with Impact Relief, and Physical Ability Strengthening (Weak).」

「This is once again ordinarily excellent. If there were any weaknesses to speak of, it would be that bloomers get wedged a lot, but, from the boys' perspective, that's actually something they'd say "Bring it on" to.」

「I made da boys' use one inta short pants, okay?」

「Something like guys' uniforms, I've already said it! Now! Next is the suku mizu!」

Finally, it's the entrance of the favorite!

「Jya jya~n (Ta da~)! It was made as ya ordered~! Da original skills o' Auto-repair with Auto-Barrier, Magic Power Increase, an' MP Recovery 're still da same, an' ya can choose fer da new Evade Ability +1 to be invoked on default or not!」

What Ariadne-san pulled out was a supreme article of beauty that was woven with pure white cloth.
The white suku was illuminated by the sunshine, and even looked like it was sparkling.

However,

「No, well, it's a bit odd to say this now but, even if you show me "just the clothes".」

That's right, the blazer was cute and the bloomers were erotic, and even a halo could be seen on the suku mizu, but, unfortunately, I am not a man that possesses the unique inclination of getting aroused by clothes. I love suku mizus. But, I'm not an『Enthusiast of Suku Mizus』, I am an『Enthusiast of Beautiful Women Wearing Suku Mizus』.
Therefore, even if you show me the uniform with a Do~n! sound effect, it didn't get me aroused enough to raise my tension. Furthermore, because I just woke up, my condition for raising my tension was way too low. I certainly do think that it is cute though.

「What'er ya sayin'! These curves o' da base o' da thighs o' da bloomers! Da blazers' top bein' an impenetrable fortress an' da bottom bein' a flutterin' mini-skirt, dis Golden Rule! In da middle of weavin' 'em, I was aroused over an' over again! It's 'cause I really was tired o' only doin' suku mizus. Tha' was da greatest week ever.」

Ariadne-san talked with a whole faced smile but, ……Yu~p, I really can't understand her feelings.

「As I thought, we need a model. Naturally, the big breasted, beautiful Onee-sama type!」

「As usual, a dark laugh suits ya, don't it~. Well, I do support tha' idea! Naturally, da thin' called clothin' is somethin' meant ta be worn. So, do ya have anyone in mind ta model?」

「There is one but, it seems that the next time I do it, I won't get off so easily.」

「Wha's da matter?」

「Ahh, it's nothing. Just talking to myself.」

Still, this is troubling. If Bernadette were here, I could talk her into cosplaying again but, it seems that she hasn't come back since yesterday so……

「What should I do wit' this?」

Ariadne-san pointed at the uniforms that were piled up on the luggage carrier and sighed.
However, as long as I can't use Mareeda-san or Bernadette, there aren't any model-like beauties among my acquaintances.

「What'll we do.」

There's nothing more that can be done. At this point, there's no choice but to deliver this mountain of uniforms to Lizwadia's Headmaster just like that……
And then, for me as the one who planned this, isn't that something that is way too irresponsible?
I have to deliver a finished product. However, the current uniforms are existences that are far from being finished products. The reason why is that despite being assumed that it would be something worn by women, its appearance of being worn by a woman is something I, I! It's because it's something I haven't seen!
And so, in order to complete that, I need to have them tried on by sexy Onee-samas and enjoy it with eyes that seem to be licking them all over! This is, already a responsibility of mine.

Even though I say this, there isn't a model. Now then, what should we do.

「Yashiro-san……」

「Wha?」

As Ariadne-san and I were being troubled, someone called out to us. Moreover, with my name.
I thought "come to think of it, it's a voice I've heard before," then, turning my head, I stopped moving as if I had been frozen.

「It's been a long time, Yashiro-sa———」

「Gyaaaaaaaahhh!!! ……Wait, well if it isn't Doto-sensei. What's the matter?」

Because there was a close-up of Dotorangé-sensei's face ahead of me when I turned my head, I jumped back while I screamed.

「The Headmaster is searching for you, Yashiro-san. Would you have some spare time right now?」

With a pointlessly dandy voice that was contrary to his terrifying face, Doto-san continued on.

「Well, right now, I don't really have the……No, wait a sec.」

Seeing Doto-san's face, I remembered. That's right, there's the academy's teacher, isn't there!

The good looking, sexy bodied, whose slanted eyes were charming, female teacher!!

Chapter 58 - The Preceding Hero Decides His Destination

「There is no way such a thing will be allowed.」

Saying that, the charmingly slanted eyed Zelga Ul Helcrozé Largruka Felcasio Clarturé-sensei made a swift decision and refused my and Ariadne-san's, who thought that there was no time like the present and tried asking, request.

「「Eh~」」

「Don't "Eh~" me![1]」

When Ariadne-san and I did some booing, making her sharp eyes even sharper, Zelga-sensei's angry voice resounded in the Headmaster's room.

That's right, this is the Headmaster's room.

「Hoho. I had thought that was a pretty excellent idea though.」

「……Headmaster?」

「Hiii! I, I oppose this as well, Yashiro-kun!」

The Headmaster, who was stroking his white, splendid moustache, received Zelga-sensei's cold gaze and opposed while trembling all over. You can't really tell which one is the superior authority.

「To begin with, why would I, a teacher, have to try on the uniforms of the students?」

Those are some very reasonable words. If I were to answer her in all honesty, she probably wouldn't wear them without a doubt. Following my deep worrying, I answered.

「Something like a Sensei wearing a student's uniform, isn't that wonderful?」

「It's rejected.」

Oh~ no~!! [2] I had tried to revise it in various ways (all in the form of questions), but it's a wonder how in the end it became a super straight ball!

With eyes that seemed as if they were looking at pigs of a pig farm, Zelga-sensei sent out a rejection.
Damn it, glaring at me with such fine eyes……That'll just get me thrilled, won't it!

Next to me, who was getting excited, Ariadne-san groaned with uniform in hand.

「Hey, Yuu. Ya know? I think I came up wit' somethin' good but, ya wanna hear it?」

「Haa haa……That's good, more……despise me more, wait, what? What's up, Ariadne-san?」

「Sorry ta say dis while yer aroused an' all but ya know? It's jus' as dis Sensei says, these uniforms 're things tha' da students'll wear.」

For some reason, it was a meek faced Ariadne-san. Fumu, could it be some serious talk?

「Fumu. So what?」

「It's about da model matter but, can't we jus' ask da student's here?」

……?

「So in other words, rather than an Onee-sama with a sexy body, you want to have kids model?」

「Tha's righ'.」

"Tha's right'", Ariadne-san, you know the reason why I got excited, don't you!

「If it is like that, I don't have any problems. It's not like it's been decided that we'll accept them, and it would be good to listen to the student's requests as well.」

Huh, Zelga-sensei, aren't kind of eager?

「How does that sound, Headmaster.」

「Hoho, that does sound pretty interesting. ……Very well! It has been decided! Dotorangé-sensei, let us have the students try them on immediately. For the models……let me see, how about having your class, the ones that Yashiro-kun knows of, do this?」

「Right. I support this as well. Let's get started without delay.」

Whoa, that surprised me. Doto-sensei, even though your face is absurdly scary, since your presence is also absurdly thin. I thought that you weren't here.
Wait, things are somehow gradually proceeding!? At, at the very least, I need to make a trajectory adjustment so that it becomes the upperclassmen glamour girls!!

「U, um……」

「Ariadne-san, was it? I shall guide you to the classroom.」

「Ohh! In tha' case, let's get a move on.」

The clothes-loving Ariadne-san folded her arms and took the path of defeat of the current situation. Actually, seeing as how I was the only one being selfish about the model, looking at it from Ariadne-san's point of view, I have no doubt that she just wants to the clothes she had made worn as quickly as possible.

Doto-sensei and Ariadne-san went ahead and transferred with just the two of them.

Huh? I was left behind.
Eh, eh? Why?

When I was thinking that, the Headmaster's unnatural cough resounded in the room.

「Now then, Clarturé-sensei, may I have you exit the room as well?」

From those words that were said with a light tone, Zelga-sensei reacted in an amusing way. She opened her eyes wide open and stopped moving.

「……Headmaster, I, your minister's secretary, have the duty to protect

you.」

However, in an instant, Zelga-sensei responded with the usual interaction. ……Zelga-sensei, so, not only were you a teacher, you also possessed the secretary attribute! No wonder the short mini-skirt (with a slit) fit you so well.

「Hoho, Clarturé-sensei. ……You have no right to veto. Exit the room.」

Completely changing from the gentle tone of voice to how he was at the time he named himself to Bernadette, with a low voice, the Headmaster made an “order” to Zelga-sensei.

「! ……Yes.」

When he did, Zelga-sensei moved her eyebrows with a twitch, and transferred away.

「My apologies, Yashiro-kun.」

「Ah, no, please don’t mind me.」

Well, even if he suddenly apologizes like that, it’s troubling. Actually, what did he do wrong? I tilted my head and worried about it, but my thoughts were interrupted right there.

「No, maybe I should call you……Darkness Executioner.」

When the Headmaster pulled a single sheet of stationary that mark that imitated a pocket watch stamped on it out from his breast pocket, I stopped from those words the Headmaster said.

「Hoho. You do not have to be on guard like that. I simply wished to express my gratitude.」

「……I, didn’t really do much.」

I understand that the reason he had Zelga-sensei leave the room was to keep my true identity a secret, but, all the same, I was surprised since it was so sudden. To not put up my guard is an impossibility.

Now then, this is bringing the conversation back on track but, that’s right. I don’t remember doing anything that was worth being told that

kind of thanks.
The most that I stood out in was pretty much the cleaning up of the Dragon Zombies. After that, most of it was done by Pretty Boy-kun.

「Hoho. You certainly are admirable, just as how it said in this letter she had sent.」

The Headmaster laughed while stroking his pure white handlebar mustache. A letter, is it……In Baba-chan's case, since it seems like she'd actually be able to foresee even that, it's kind of scary.

「According to the letter, I have heard that you are aiming for Galarie but, there is no mistaking this, correct?」

「Yeah, pretty much……Wait, what did you say? It was written?」

「Umu. It was written.」

When I had him let me skim through the letter, there really was a sentence that said『Since he's headed to Galarie, I want you to accommodate him』!
Damn it! She perfectly read that I was going to Galarie!
Even though I thought that I outwitted her this time!

「At this time, there are probably almost no available boats that are going to Galarie. It will be a bit of a detour but, in the port city called『Be Io』, there is a man called『Vodan』who is acting as town mayor. I will send him a letter. He will at least probably lend you a single boat.」

The Headmaster laughed with a Hoho while stroking his moustache.

With this, I have a mean to travel to Galarie! ……Wait, what was that?

「Eh, you need a boat to get to Galarie?」

「Hoho, ……Huah!?」

「Eh, ……You can't get there by land?」

「U, under what pretext did you believe that you could reach that『Metropolis of Water』by land!?」

The Headmaster conversely questioned my question.

E, even if you tell me that, there is a map in my tool bag (a fourth dimensional one), and on that map, it's pretty much a straight path to Galarie so……HA!

「It couldn't be! ……Daaaahh!! That really was the case!」

Taking out the map from the bag, I tried warming it up with the flame of a nearby candle.
When I did, as if blue ink had spilt onto it, a sea had spread out from the town of Galarie on top of the map.

There was a mechanism similar to the ones used on maps that pirates often used to denote the location of their hidden treasure.

There's no mistake that the one who prepared this map was probably one of the people that Baba-chan's son handled. No, thinking back on it, it was probably the receptionist, Busty-chan. She probably did it in a "『Witch of Time』's devotee" sense or something. Though I'm not really sure how all of that works.
This is likely to be Baba-chan's practical joke. Damn it, it's great that things turned out to be headed in a good direction in the end but, in the worst case, I might have moved about in confusion from the sea that would have been in front of me and in the end would have ended crossing the sea with my own body.

The appearance of Baba-chan laughing a bold Kushi kushi laugh suddenly crossed my mind. Just the fact that I can easily imagine that appearance is scary.
Rather, wasn't how she was no longer able to see the future a complete lie? She kind of vigorously hit the mark right there. Didn't she just read my actions in detail?

「No matter how many times I taste it, I really don't like this feeling of being manipulated.」

Even three years ago, I had gone around more than half of the world in order to undo the Sacred Sword's seal but during that time, just how many times did I take Baba-chan's pranks.

「Hoho. It would seem that the misunderstanding has been cleared.

『Free City Galarie』, also known as the『Metropolis of Water』, just as that name implies, it is a town said to be a scenic beauty for being a town located on top of the water. In other words, if you are planning on going to Galarie, a boat is required, correct?」

「Yeah, pretty much.」

For a regular human that is.
Ah, no, I'll be going on it, you know? Since I'm technically hiding the fact that I'm the Hero and pretending to be an ordinary person, I'll be using the means of transportation that normal people use, you know? I won't be doing something like running on top of the water, you know? Besides, since that is surprisingly hard to do, I can't do it.

「Well then, might I ask you to deliver this to『Vodan』, the town mayor of『Be Io』? If you do, that man probably might also place you on a boat.」

What the Headmaster pulled out from his breast pocket was a small box that opened and closed like a box that an engagement ring would go in.

Inside, there was a golden……

「Bell?」

「Umu. Since that guy's child is close to their coming of age, it is a congratulatory gift for that.」

The Headmaster laughed merrily with a Hoho.
To be giving a bell as a coming of age present, that sure is maniac, oi.
Well, if I think about it a little, they're probably of the therianthropic Cat Tribe or Fox Tribe. I've heard that the therianthropics of this world will definitely have a certain item that bonds them to their tribe, though it varies according to the various tribes.
It's a choker if it's the Dog Tribe, it's a headband if it's the Tiger Tribe. Maybe for a part of the Oni Tribe, it would be a loincloth (comparatively, it would seem that the tribe of the gentle Oni is included as a therianthropic).

That would mean, that Vodan person who would be the father is

probably either one of the Cat Tribe or the Fox Tribe.
Furthermore, in a town governed by a therianthropic person, it'd be easy for those of the same tribe as the one governing to gather.

In other words, there should be many of the cat-eared Onee-sama or fox-eared Onee-sama types! Mainly because I'm tired of the life of a faithful dog and because knew of it from prior experience, I was honestly happy about this information.

「That task, by all means, please leave it to me!」

Saying that, I undertook an errand mission that is peculiar to other worlds.

Translator's Notes:
[1] I can't remember how this is usually translated for the life of me.
Original: えー、じゃありません！
[2] Said in English.

Chapter 59 - The Preceding Hero is Easily Moved to Tears

Shocking fact! The Free City Galarie, was actually a town constructed on top of the sea!!

Come to think of it, it's probably because I only kept on going on about how Lizwadia was my place of destination during my travels. There was no one to correct me by saying that Galarie was a town on the water. Having my prior thoughts completely on my yearning for uniforms, I had forgotten about such an important fact.
And then, I was astonished that there weren't any of those uniforms. I then only desired to amend that fact by producing them.

Now then, this is bring the story back but, having left the Headmaster's room, I headed towards Doto-sensei's class.
I had no choice but to give up on the models, but, even so, I still do want to see the uniforms that I had made be worn.
When I arrive in front of the class, I understood that it was a bit noisy.

「'Morning」

When I came in while opening the door, the class was teeming with students wearing blazers and gym uniforms.

「It's Shirou-sensei!」

When the males of the class notice me and shout, the students of the class simultaneously face my direction.
Hey, you got it wrong.

「Sensei! Is it true that Sensei was the one that made these uniforms?」

「I only did the clothes' structure and the possible carved seal magic. The one that made them was that Spider Nee-chan that made the trip here.」

In response to the blazer wearing female student's words, I pointed at the Ariadne-san who was getting excited in the middle of the classroom so much from the dressed up models in front of her that she could only continue with incoherent muttering.
Since her voice was so small that I couldn't hear, when I tried reading her lips, it would seem that she was repetitively saying "Dis is da greatest, dis is da greatest".

「What we wish to ask is about that carved seal magic, Yashiro-sensei.」

There's only one person among my acquaintances that has a speaking style that reads "watashi" as "watakushi".
Henrietta, who had her splendid golden vertical rolls today as well, appeared while walking up in front of me looking like she was pushing her way through the students.
Henrietta was also wearing a blazer.

「It's a magnificent technique, Sensei. It isn't to the extent of the abilities bestowed by the Magic Sword Blacksmiths but, the greatest advantage of being able to be continuously invoked without Maryoku consumption, is something that should receive the maximum praise in a different vector from the Magic Sword Blacksmiths!」

Henrietta said that looking like she was fully expressing her feelings.

「By all means, please become one of the official teaching staff of this academy, Yashiro-sensei! I, would like to accumulate my studies beside a Sensei with talent such as yourself!」

Just what is this child saying.[1]

「Ha?」

「Be at ease, Sensei. If by any chance you fall into a situation where you aren't accepted, my country will pressure them and……」

「Really, just what in the world are you saying!?」

Things like pressuring them, seriously, just stop! Stop it~! Don't fight over things for my sake~! It'll totally turn into that kind of situation!

「Rather, since I won't become a teacher, you don't have to worry about it.」

「Wha..... ! 」

When I said that, Henrietta displayed a surprised face.

「I am a wanderer that goes from journey to journey. Going where the wind blows, going where I feel like going, I am a vagabond that travels this world. .....Because I'm in the middle of a round-the-world trip with that kind of feel, I can't.」

「.....Is that, so. That is very, disappointing.」

Even while I make a wry smile, I feel sorry for Henrietta, who pulled herself back a bit, but I really can't do it. I want to tour the world no matter what. Rather, since I don't have any Maryoku, it's probably unreasonable.

「Huh, come to think of it, where's Alicia? I don't see Eri and Mana either.」

Suddenly, when I notice that Alicia wasn't around, as if connecting them together, I notice that the figures of the other two weren't around either.

「Alicia-san has taken command of the maintenance of this Lizwadia's protective barrier. We will eventually assist as well but because those two have unique abilities and equipment, they went to help in the repair work ahead of us.」

「That so. .....Then, I'll be going.」

When I said that while lightly waving my hand, Henrietta once again made an astonished face.

「What?」

「Are you leaving already?」

Looking closely, it wasn't just Henrietta, even the other guys in the class were surprised. There were also people whose mouths were hanging open or had their eyes wide open.

「It's because I had plans of being around for only about two weeks. If I don't go soon, the time that I stay seems like it will drag out.」

When I say that, Henrietta brings her right hand out at me and,

「Thank you very much. Although it was for a very short time, I consider it a pleasure to have studied under Sensei.」

went and said something like that.

.....

「Dam it, zaying zomeding like dat izn't bair.」

「Se, Sensei!?」

Damn it all, even though I mostly came to Lizwadia for the purpose of uniform wearing schoolgirls, when told something like this.....It'll just make me thankful for having come here, won't it!

「No, it's not like this a final farewell. I'm in the same world as you guys. In that case, I'll be able to see you almost immediately. After all, it's not like I'm going back to "another world"!」
While persuading myself with words that I had once said to Lililuri, I sniffled.

「"See you later" guys!」

I was most likely covered with tears and mucus. But even so, I raised the corners of my mouth as high as I could, and I should have done a whole faced smile and a thumbs up.

Translator's Notes:
[1] Written in all katakana.

Chapter 60 - The Heroes, Reunite

Although I was seen off by the students and had gone outside of the academy, because I had no way of knowing where the other three were, I went back to the Kitten's Purr to pick up my luggage.
I thought I'd give Bernadette a word of farewell or something but she wasn't at the Purr.

「If it's the missy you're looking for, she hasn't come back yet, you know?」

Having been told before I even tried asking the question to Ossan who stuck his head out from the kitchen, I lowered the hand I had raised.

「Want me to tell the missy once she returns?」

……Just why are you so good at being considerate!
It's already at the point where I can only think that you're reading my mind you know?

「Then, mind if I have you do that?」

「I won't accept a message of words of farewell you know?」

「Are you an ESPer or something!?」

「You damned fool. ……I'm just, your Senpai in life is all.」

While laugh with a 「Fu」, Ossan was wiping a cup. He looked so refined that, if the place were different, it was enough that I might have called him Master[1]……!

「You know, it's because of that part of you that criticizes people right in their face that you aren't popular.」

「What the heck, is this a sermon?」

「Call it advice, stupid Yuu.」

When I sit at a counter seat, Ossan poured milk into the glass he just

wiped and put it in front of me.

「To make a man, moreover me, drink such dense milk, who'd benefit from that.」

「We aren't a cafeteria for brats. What we give out is only either alcohol, water, or that.」

Saying that, Ossan sat down in the seat next to me.
When I reluctantly tried drinking it, how mysterious, it tasted refreshing.

「This is delicious.」

「It's milk from the rare animal Fancy Sheep. It's pretty expensive, you know?」

Isn't Fancy Sheep that? The sheep that bares its teeth and has coarse pink fur. Seeming to be what women call cute, it's a monster with enough popularity that you could catch sight of Fancy Sheep merchandise.
It's a rare animal that is said to be fundamentally harmless, but, when it experiences fear, will scatter out a poisonous nerve gas and run away.

「I'm surprised that something as delicious as this could come from such a strange animal like that.」

「When a strange animal is delicious, the market price goes up as well without fail.」

Because both Ossan and I were people who didn't think that rare animal was cute, we had a wry smile look.

「You leaving already?」

「……Well, I might've stayed here a bit too long after all.」

「Is that so. ……Having seen you after such a long time, it was fun, got it?」

Saying that, Ossan messed up my hair and went back into the kitchen.

「……Damn it, that kind of mess up my mood.」

I stood up after lightly fixing up my disheveled hair and then I left the Kitten's Purr.

◇

「Kukeh」

「Ah~, like I said, don't pout.」

The silver feathered Kulkel, Silber. I borrowed this guy from Sylvia but, maybe because I haven't ridden him for a while, he was in a bad mood.

「Kukeh」

「Uwah, don't peck at me. Huh? What about this?」

Being suddenly pecked at from behind, when I turn around to look, it seems that the pouch-type magic bag (in a fourth dimensional pocket way) that was attached to my waist was the target.

When I thought that, he undid the pouch's fastener, and he held my leg in his mouth.

「My leg? ……Fuah!?」

By the time I noticed, I was being held in Silber's mouth and dangling.

「Noaahh!? Silber! You, if you don't want to be turned into yakitori, put me down rightuwahh! Stop! Stop it! Right now!! Quit iiiiiiitttttttt!」

When I tried to yell at Silber to put me down, Silber shook me up and down as if to throw out all of the contents of the bag.
And then, just as it would in reality, the bedding, the tableware, the change of clothes, the daggers, the throwing spears, the twin swords, everything that was crammed into the pouch was thrown out, making clanking sound.
And then, finally, Silber swung like a pendulum and,

Poi (Toss)

tossed me away.

「Gefuh! ……Ugigi, why you little……Hn?」

Landing on my face, when I got up while enduring the pain, I lowered myself down to one knee in front of the scattered items.

「……Is it that? You saying "if you're not going to ride on me, put this

luggage on me”?」

「Kukeh」

Silber replied to my question with a slow cry.
Kulkel were one of the mountable animals that had popularity that rivaled horses. In some regions, especially in Leezelion, they are considered divine birds and are spread out even more than horses.
As for the Kulkels’ greatest characteristic, it’s their walking ability. They easily surpass horses in terms of maximum speed and are powerful enough to easily pull luggage no matter how heavy it is.
However, on the other hand, they don’t have stamina and if they were to run with all of their might, they wouldn’t even last ten minutes. And then they are more timid and sensitive than horses (it goes without saying that Silber’s sensitivity is shameless).

That’s how Kulkels are, but they possess an unusual mentality of liking having something heavy placed on their backs.

Silber probably wants to say「If you’re not going to ride on me, at the very least put something on me」. He wouldn’t move away from in front of the scattered stuff.

.....

「I got it. However, dangerous things like the spears are not allowed, got it?」

Silber nodded with a koku koku, then, with his beak, picked up a rope that seemed to have fallen out of the pouch with the other stuff and handed it over to me.
Tie them up with this, is what he’s saying, isn’t it. Good grief.

「Yashiro, kun?」

「Ah?」

Saying things like daggers and spears, when I crouched down to gather up those objects that could never be called as livingware and put them inside of the pouch, I was suddenly called out to.
While thinking that it was a voice that I had heard before, when I turn

around to look, what was there was Pretty Boy-kun, who was wearing white clothing that looked like it formal dress, looking down at me.

「It really is you! I sure am surprised. To think that you would really be here!」

When I grasp the hand that Pretty Boy-kun put out, Pretty Boy-kun pulled my arm and got me to stand up.

「It sure has been a while, Yashiro-kun. I had heard from Norn-san that you left to travel and thought that we just might meet up. But I didn't really think that you'd be here.」

Without letting his smile disappear, Pretty Boy-kun struck my shoulder. However, as if to halfway ignore how Pretty Boy-kun was amicably touching me, I chewed on the words that Pretty Boy-kun had leaked out of his mouth inside my head.

(There's no mistake. There's no mistake that he said Norn, right?)

I don't know what happened after I had left, but it would seem that Pretty Boy-kun and the others had come into contact with Baba-chan. ..... Now then, the question is what did Baba-chan tell them about me.....

「Ba, ...So you know about Norn-san?」

「Yeah. Or rather, ever since we heard that you had gone to her side, we had only known the name, but the first time we met her was when the Queen of a country called Leezelion introduced us to her. It was at that time that we heard that you had gone on a journey.」

Leezelion.....Sylvia huh.

Come to think of it, Luxeria held a festival-like victory commemoration or something, didn't it.
Being the major power it is, I guess it's natural that the Emperor of Leezelion would be invited to the political party. She does love that kind of formal stuff after all.

「Nevertheless, it's great to see that you are looking healthy. I was surprised at the time that I heard that you suddenly went to the Guild

head Norn-san's side in order to learn defensive techniques. ……Since we also had various things going on, we couldn't do anything but be concerned about you.」

……I see, so it's that kind of setting, Baba-chan.

But still, various things, huh.
If I'm not mistaken, the time when you went at it with Agniera was after I had left, wasn't it?
Having gotten out of danger numerous times, a feeling of being right here, right now. It was only for a moment, but gloom could be seen on Pretty Boy-kun's face.

「Sorry about that, making you worry and all.」

「It's fine, please don't mind it at all. I've come to know that you're in good health just like this. That itself is enough.」

What's with this guy. Is he seriously a Pretty Boy by nature!?

Translator's Notes:
[1] In Japan, bartenders and the like are often called Master.

Chapter 61 - Heart of Atonement

「Here we, go. Is it alright like this?」

「Yeah. ……Sorry about that, thanks.」

「Please don't mind it, Yashiro-kun.」

Bundling together my livingware starting with the bedding, I had Pretty Boy-kun help out in putting it on top of Silber's back. He was a man of character that would let out the words「I'll help you out」without me having to say anything.
It's natural that he'd be popular being this.

「Kukeh」

「Damn it, getting all delighted and in high spirits like that.」

Putting the luggage on top of Silber took some time, but he cried a voice that sounded like he was in a good mood.
This little rascal, it looks like he doesn't feel sorry for hanging me upside down and waving me around in the slightest.

「Yashiro-kun, what will you do from now on? If you have some time, won't you meet with Akane and the others?」

That harem of Twin Tails-chan and the others huh. Even if you say that, I don't really have any good memories in regards to Twin Tails-chan.

「Ah~…… But I guess it might be best if you don't meet with Akane.」

When I was thinking of words to refuse him, Pretty Boy-kun wryly smiled while scratching his cheek.

What's with that, that reaction…… I, I have a bad feeling about this……

「This was after Yashiro-kun had left but Akane was pretty worried about you. Saying various things like she had strongly said too much. …… Then, after we were introduced to Norn-san, the next time she meets you, she'll give you punishment for making her worry! ……is what she raged on

about. Probably, if you were to meet her now, you'd probably get hit with one or two shots.」

While smiling, Pretty Boy-kun said that.
Hey now, that isn't the time for you to be smiling.

「That's why……Let's see, it'll become an oral message to Akane and the others but is there anything that you want to convey to them?」

「Ah~, ……Tell them that I'm sorry for making them worry.」

It's not like I have anything else I want to tell them.

「I got it.」

Nodding, Pretty Boy-kun held out his right hand.

「Hn? ……A handshake?」

「Yeah. During the time in Luxeria, we didn't properly greet or see each other off, right? That's why,」

Saying that, Pretty Boy-kun looked at me with eyes that could make one feel the strong will that was in them.

「Take care. ……Let's meet again.」

He didn't want to stop my journey, he sought a promise to meet again with me.

Not knowing that I was a Hero, he thought of me as a regular person with no Maryoku.
Normally, you'd probably tell someone "Stop doing such a dangerous thing". That's right, it's dangerous.
This is another world. If you were to say how many times more dangerous it was, it would greatly exceed that of Japan.
Having many murderers and muggers, it was a world where it even had monsters appearing.

But, even though he know about all of that, he sent me words of blessing on my journey and said to definitely live and meet with him again.

……He really is a nice guy. I should also change my attitude otherwise it would be rude.

「Ou, see you later. ……U~m, Amagi-kun?」

「It's fine to call me Kaito, Yashiro-kun.」

When I asked that while grabbing his hand, he replied while making a wry smile.

「In that case, you can just call me Yuu.」

「!……Got it. Yuu.」

Me and Pretty Boy-kun, no……Kaito, right here, for the first time, became not acquaintances that came together from the same world, but『friends』.

◇

「See~ ya~!」

「Kukeh~!」

「Yeah! Be careful out there!」

「Ou!」

The boy with the same black hair as myself walked lined up next to the giant bird that had his luggage place on it.
While greatly waving his hand, he shouted out words of farewell.

Yashiro Yuu. Just a regular person that got dragged in our summoning.

Right after he told his name when we met, he went to Norn-san's side for training, and just like that went on a journey, the boy from the same town as me.

Having learned that he had no Maryoku, he went to the Luxeria Guild's head, Norn-san, and was taught techniques to defend himself at her side.

When I first heard that from the Princess, together with my surprise, I felt guilty.
Because he was dragged into our summoning, his way of life was greatly changed.

And then, speaking of when we were summoned, I was unable to land a hand or foot on the Mazoku Agniera and allowed a girl who dreamed of becoming a knight die.

I felt guilty. To Yuu……and to her as well.
And then, fully realizing how powerless I was, I desperately acquired strength that rivaled those Mazoku. And then, thanks to that, I was able to save him.

「Thank goodness. ……I, was able to end things without letting him die.」

Just a few days ago, there was a battle with the monsters that the Ghost-user had manipulated.
It seems that he was in the middle of that as well.
If we were slow in getting here, Yuu would've……And not only Yuu, a great number of people probably would have died.

「……That's right, I forgot!」

That's right, the reason why I got out in the middle of the reconstruction work was to go and receive the people that were going to arrive any time now.

「……Take care.」

I once again looked at the direction Yuu had left in.
Having disappeared into the street where crowds of people were coming and going, I could no longer see him.

◇

Since going through crowds of people would take time, he travelled on top of the buildings.
Something so anime-like was possible due to his body being strengthened by magic.

Continuing in the direction of the Forest of Bewilderment, when he reached the southern entrance, there were two extravagantly made carriages and the horses that pulled them.
A blond hair woman with dark skin got down from the lead carriage and turned her eyes towards Kaito.

「A lady shouldn't be made to wait, you know?」

When that woman, who was still young and probably in the first half of her twenties, approached Kaito, she said that in a slightly joking way.

「Excuse me, I had a deep talk with an acquaintance that I hadn't seen in a while……」

When he apologized, she giggled with an alluring smile, and then she turned her eyes towards the carriage.

「I don't mind. We also just got here after all.」

In addition to the brown skinned woman, another person came down from the carriage.

White skin and green eyes. Beautiful green hair that reminded one of new leaves received the sunshine and shined just like jewels.

Wearing a costume similar to the so-called red and white miko clothes, a young lady, or rather, a still childish, about 8 years old if her age had to be said, short girl came down from the carriage with slowed gestures.

「Tre. Stop teasing Hero-sama.」

「Fufu. Understood, 『Witch of Time』-sama」

The green haired young girl with pointed ears and the blond haired woman seemed to be master and servant but, in some respects, an affable relationship could be seen. Like close friends, they looked like sisters……

When Kaito thought that, the young girl that was called 『Witch of Time』 turned around towards him.

「Well then, shall we go, Hero-sama.」

Eyes whose strong determination could be felt, were turned towards Kaito.

Chapter 62 - The Preceding Hero and the New Journey

Now then, although it's great that I bid farewell to Kaito, it's not like I know about Eri and Mana's whereabouts so, I wonder what I should do.

Since this is after that emotional departing, going back to the classroom and asking where they are is no good. I don't have that kind of courage.

Which would mean that I have no choice but to search for them with these legs that I received from my parents but……it really is vast, this place.

When I was thinking that, the shining light of the sun interrupted me. When I reflexively looked up, what was there was

「Are those, white……panties!?」

I caught a peek of the white thin cloth of a young girl that was straddling a broom.

Hn? A broom?

「Is that, Mana?」

「Fue?」

Mana, who had passed by overhead in an instant, turned her body around while stopping in mid-air.
It was a way of stopping like it was for a bicycle. It had a Zusa~ (Skid~) feeling to it.

「Yashiro-san!」

Sui~. Mana, who was flying as if she were sliding, got down from the broom in front of me.

「Breasts……Ah, no. You really do get skillful when the occasion calls huh, brea, Mana.」

「J, just where are you looking!」

Noticing my glance, Mana hid her chest.
Man, that's just unfair. The mismatching breasts on that short body would move with a wobble after all.
Like when she gets down from the broom, they bounce immensely.

「Jeez, that's terrible, Yashiro-san.」

「Sorry, sorry. ……I see, so what Henrietta said was about that.」

What she meant by unique equipment was probably the broom.

「Are you moving separately from Eri?」

Since the figure of Eri who was always with her wasn't here, when I asked that, Mana giggled and kicked the ground several times with the tip of her toes as if she were knocking.

When she did that,

Topun

「Mana, you called?」

「Woah! Amazing!」

Eri appeared as if she were crawling out from Mana's shadow.

「Yashiro, san?」

「Yo. Were you in the middle of some kind of work? Sorry about that.」

「It's fine.」

Koten (Head tilt). When I apologized to Eri who had tilted her head when she saw me, Eri shook her head.

「Are you going to the school now?」

「Nope, I just came from the school. It's great that appeared with such good timing.」

「「?」」

Koten. The both of them tilted their heads.

「Since I'll be going to the next town, I wanted to give you two my salutations. Man, thank goodness I found you.」

When I was delighted at the fact that we met with such good timing, Mana made a face that looked like she would cry at any time now.

「N, no way! That's way too sudden!」

「Yeah, sorry.」

Just as Mana said, it was way too sudden. However, since it was decided to be about two weeks from the beginning, it was inevitable.

「Have you……gone to Alicia-sama yet?」

「Hn? Ahh. Well, she seems to be busy with something after all. In the worst case, even if we don't meet……」

We do have the communication stone after all. When I tried to continue on with that, Mana interrupted me.

「That kind of thing, you can't do that!!」

「……Eh?」

Inside her glasses, eyes where a strong will could be felt were glaring at me. From the eyes that I didn't think would come from the normally timid Mana and her shout that seemed to scold me, I unintentionally asked again.

「Even Alicia-sama is a girl, you know!? Isn't it normal to at least say a single word of farewell to her!?」

「Oh? Yeah?」

I, I don't really get it but……did I step on some kind of land mine or something?

「Even though Alicia-sama……thinks of Yashiro-san with great care, that's just too cruel!」

「No, like I said, I'd probably get in her way so……」

「There's no use in arguing with me!」

Maybe because she would take no excuses, Mana grabbed my hand, pulled it, and started walking.

「O, oi! I'll properly walk behind you so don't pull me!」

Just as she said when she said there's no use in arguing, Mana just pulled my arm without answering me. I'll keep it a secret that thanks to the way that she was pulling me was in the form of putting my arm at her side, I was happy that my hand faintly touched her side boob.

◇

「Yuu?」

Alicia noticed us and turned around.

「Ah~,.....Yo.」

Unable to come up with a clever line, when I just replied to her for the time being, criticizing eyes from Mana and Eri, who were next to me, were turned towards me.

「Fufufu, ...I get it. Ei.」

Pachin.

Alicia made a sound ring with her slender finger. At that instant, the sounds that could be called the surrounding noise had disappeared.

「You met these two right before you began your journey.....And then was brought here, is it something like that?」

「Y, you hit it right on the mark.」

Within the world where sound had vanished, only Alicia's voice and my voice could be heard.

Maybe because they noticed that Silent magic was placed, Mana and Eri, who were beside me, silently nodded and put a bit of distance between us.

「I wonder, are they being considerate?」

「Though it's too weird of a consideration.」

Well, it can't be helped. It's also because of what Alicia declared, but for Mana and the others, I am『the Princess's sweetheart』.
They're probably expecting something like a template story, but, honestly, that's a lot of responsibility for me to bear.

「So, how is it? The reconstruction work.」

「Since the modifications on the magic formation and the protective barrier were finished on that day, right now we are investigating the cardinal points of the barrier.」

「Investigating? ……Ahh, so you're looking into the reason why the barrier broke.」

When I came to my own conclusion, Alicia nodded, and immediately had a serious look.

「With the results of the investigation, we've come to learn various things. ……It seems that there's no mistake that the one that destroyed the barrier was Umbra. There were some old fashioned runes carved around the cardinal points. Runes are the usual measures for alchemists.」

「Now I get it. If it's runes, it's possible to invoke the magic with arbitrary timing.」

I know because even the Magic Clad Sword magic that I use is something that combines several runes and engraves them.

……Hn?

「You said carved……Just who carved them in.」

When I muttered a question that suddenly came to mind, Alicia nodded.

「Right, that's the problem. Umbra couldn't enter the academy's barrier. It's impossible for Umbra to enter the academy unless the academy barrier was suspended.」

Umbra is an Undead that possesses his past from when he was human. A species called a Lich, rather, it's a class, isn't it. Liches are the strongest class of existence among the Undead, but Baba-chan's spread out

academy barrier was an impregnable barrier that prevents the trespassing of Mazoku and monsters and that doesn't exclude the Undead type.

Umbra couldn't trespass it. That being said, that guy's runes were carved.

「With that guy's specialty of manipulating humans……」

「That's probably, wrong.」

While getting stuck on the word "probably", Alicia was awfully clear using the word "wrong".

「Do you, have some kind of reason for saying that?」

「Umbra had trespassed onto this academy at one point, carved runes around the cardinal points and destroyed the cardinal points, and used magic that did something similar to nullifying the effects of the cardinal points. There's no mistake on all of this……」

「No……Like I said, because there was the academy barrier, there's no way he could have gotten in, right?」

I replied while having a bit of irritation in my words that seemed to reconfirm what we already knew. But, Alicia's serious expression didn't collapse. On the contrary, it grew even sharper.

「Yes, that's true. ……However, if the academy barrier wasn't activated, Umbra could easily enter it.」

「……What was that?」

That was something that was rather natural to say, but it was right here that I started to finally realize what Alicia was trying to say.

「That's right. About two months earlier from now. Only once was there a day where the academy barrier had stopped working. Due to something I had heard after that, I didn't think too deeply about it at that time. No. I couldn't think about it. It's because, in a certain way, something even more astonishing that the academy barrier was dispatched towards the world.」

More than the academy barrier……And also, two months ago, that's……!

「That's right. ……The present day Heroes, were summoned into this world.」

Suddenly, truly suddenly, I remembered what the Luxeria princess had said.

『 Leezelion's and my Luxeria's summoning ceremonies are different. Leezelion's summoning ceremony is something that makes use of the converged Maryoku from the alignment of the stars with an ancient magic formation that was arranged in a Leezelion manner, creates a local collection of Maryoku, and opens a world door with that enormous Maryoku.
In regards to my Luxeria's summoning ceremony, it circulates Maryoku drawn from the leyline that is poured into a circle, and creates a stable world door.』

And then, this academy barrier, continues to draw Maryoku from the leyline, and "is invoked".

「Because we were summoned, the Maryoku disappeared……?」

「The leyline flows from Luxeria towards Lizwadia. ……Originally, the world door was opened by pouring in the enormous amount of Maryoku generated from the alignment of the stars, and so, in order to produce something equivalent to that, it would require an enormous amount of Maryoku suitable to that. In other words……」

So it would mean that the Maryoku of the leyline that should have streamed into Lizwadia was, "for only one day", exhausted enough that the barrier couldn't be maintained.

「……」

「And then, about two months after the runes were carved in, Umbra destroyed the barrier of this town. What was the reason for not destroying the barrier right then and there and waiting for two months, and if we were to go even further, why did he know the timing of the Hero summoning. This event is a case that makes you consider various things.」

Leaving the speechless me, Alicia brought it to a finish like that.

「Is there, someone guiding the Mazoku in Luxeria?」

It probably couldn't be helped that I arrived at that thought. It's because Umbra carved in runes at the cardinal points of this Lizwadia's barrier with the timing of when Luxeria opened the world door.

「I don't know. ……However, it might be difficult to conclude this as a coincidence.」

That reminds me, after I had left the castle, I heard that Pretty Bo……No, Kaito had fought with Agniera. Agniera knew that we were summoned to this world.
Did she come to attack……

「This event, did Umbra come aiming for me?」

Umbra possessed Alicia and stopped my actions.
If he were going to do something to me, destroying the barrier with this timing is……No, that's somehow lacking.

「No. ……This is just speculation but, I think that the fact that Yuu was here was an irregularity for Umbra.」

「Eh?」

「It looked to me as if Umbra facing off against you was secondary. If not, I don't think he would have used me to "keep you confined".」

……I see, if he had that kind of initiative, there's probably no mistake that he would have kidnapped Alicia.

If he did, I would chase after him and come to a situation where I would step into their encampment alone.

Despite that, he didn't do anything to me.

……But, if that's the case, a new problem comes to mind.
That Umbra, what did he really try to do?

「Hey, Yuu. May I ask you one thing?」

「Huh? ……Yeah, it's fine but what is it?」

When I was immersed in a sea of thoughts, a strangely renewed Alicia asked a question.

「Do you still, not intend on fighting as the Hero?」

That was, something that I left in the corner of my mind……something that I unconsciously tried to not think about.

「Do you still only fight for yourself? ……Do you still, dislike others?」

I, can only fight, for the sake of the small world that is centered around me.
If it's between 1 person I care about and 100 guys that I've never seen before, I'm a human that will cut down 100.
And then, three years ago, I came to dislike humans, myself included. Moving only for their own sake. Moving only for the sake of their own greed. I came to hate those kinds of humans.

「Can you still, say that you like that kind of world?」

「I do like it. Because I realized that, everyone, is only desperately trying to live.」

……Olivia. The one that summoned me to this world, and then the one that died, leaving me and Sylvia and the others behind. Leezelion's First Imperial Princess.

She, was the one that taught me what humans were.

「……I see, thank goodness.」

The young lady that was very similar to her two older sisters looked at me while shaking her eyes that were very similar to those of her older sisters'.
Those jewel-looking emerald eyes that I was reflected in, I turned my eyes, that seemed to be looking into the distance, to Alicia's eyes.

「Hn, ……What's wrong, Alicia?」

Suddenly, Alicia embraced me. Not an embrace with a force that could break my back, but a tender embrace that was enough to come rushing over me.

「You haven't changed. Yuu, you're still the same as when Olivia-onee-sama liked you. You know? I really like the Yuu that liked Olivia-onee-sama. ……That's why, I'm so happy!」

「……I see, I really like you too, Alicia, you know? Though, that's only after Olivia, got it?」

「Nfufu! If Sylvia-onee-sama were to hear that, it feels like she'd get really angry.」

「Ugeh, please don't tattle that to Sylvia, okay!?」

Showing a smile appropriate for her age, Alicia laughed.

◇

「Were you going to leave without saying a word to me? ……If you're all on your own, this Reynbrook is way too vast, you know?」

「What the heck are you saying?」

As I tried to depart for Be Io from Lizwadia's north entrance, right in the middle of the road, a Sister with folded arms and a "How do you like that" face spat out lines that would come from an orthodox heroine.

「Eh? Wh, what's with that reaction? Isn't this usually the part where you silently just smile, pull on the heroine's arm, and ride off on the horse……since there isn't a horse, ride off on that Kulkel?」

「You, you're not the heroine, you know?」

「N, No way!」

Ah~, she's troublesome as usual. ……Well, I guess it's alright since her bare legs that extend out from her vestment and her well-shaped breasts are erotic as usual.

「So, why are you here?」

「No, no, same to you, Yashiro-san, why were you trying to go out on a journey without saying a single word to me!? Even if you say you're a wanderer that goes from journey to journey, please at least properly say some words of farewell!」

Seeming to be somewhat seriously snapped, the black Sister clothing wearing Bernadette puffed her cheeks and drew closer to me.

Mana and Eri, who came along to see me off, nodded at Bernadette's words beside me.

「Sorry about that, Bernadette……」

「Jeez~, there's no helping it, is there~. Due to my and Yashiro-san's relationship, there really is no helping it, but I'll forgive yo, ouch!? Y, you hit me again, didn't you!?」

「Ah, sorry, I unconsciously did that.」

My hand that involuntarily rushed out at the Bernadette that instantly got carried away hit Bernadette's chest with a Pechan!
Not good, not good, it's because I wasn't controlling my emotions. Fuu, I'm also still green.

「Ku, Kuu~. Wh, what are you doing to a maiden's chest……W, well, putting the anger for what happened just now aside for later, since there's something I need to tell Yashiro-san first, let's have that take the privilege of being priority.」

Bernadette, who was patting her chest with teary eyes, corrected her posture, and, Kohon, made a light cough.

「I, the enforcer Bernadette, have been given the duty of being Yashiro-san's guard, and it was decided that I am to protect you from the attacks from other enforcers. And, with that being said, please take care of me from now on!」

Sticking her hand inside her slit skirt, Bernadette pulled out a rolled up scroll and said that as if she were giving a verdict.

「Eh? What's up with that, that's kind of bothersome for me.」

「P, please don't hate it in such a real way!」

Ah, I tried to act a bit bothered by it but it seems that it was more damaging than I thought.

「Nadepo!」

「Wh, what are you doing all of a sudden!」

「Nadepo, nadepo!」

「Is this some kind of ceremony!?」

In order to stop Bernadette from bursting into tears, it was the secret technique allowed to be used by protagonists, 『Make the one whose head you're patting (nade) fall in love with you and, Po (blush), make their cheeks go red』, so 『Nadepo!』 for short.
There haven't been any successful trials until now, but I didn't have anything else but this, so I bet it all on this technique. The result was,

「Ugah! The hairdo that I went through all the trouble of setting has gone to waste!」

Bernadette, who repelled my patting with a banzai, howled like a kaijuu. Yup. Naturally, I didn't think that it would work. After all, the only ones allow to use that are Pretty Boys.

「You're so mean, Yashiro-san. Just what do you think a maiden's hair is!?」

Her teary eyes had disappeared but Bernadette was angry as she brushed and fixed her hair.

「So, does that mean you're coming along with me? ……Weren't you searching for the Hero?」

I asked that last part in a small voice. Since Bernadette was an agent sent to kill me, the Hero, if I don't fool her now, who knows when the truth will get exposed.
Doing something like travelling together with the agent aiming for me, you've got to be joking. ……Putting Bernadette's temperament aside, though.

「About that. When I did a report about Yashiro-san to my superior, since there was a possibility of you being troubled by those related to the enforcement, I was temporarily resolved from my duty and was told to be Yashiro-san's guard. Well, it can't be helped, right. Seeing as how you're close in age, and your features such as your appearance and your names

match, there is a very high possibility that you'll be aimed at by an enforcer.」

Maybe to match me, Bernadette said that in a small voice.

No no, you should still realize it! ……Is, is this religious organization really okay?

When I worried about the Ulquiorra Religious Organization, Bernadette put the parchment away under the slit of her skirt, and looked at me with eyes that seemed to be expecting something.

……Bernadette is looking this way looking like she wants to be a comrade. Will you make her a comrade?

Yes ←*Pi*
No

Yes
No ←*Pi*

Yes
No ←

Yes ←*Pi*
No

Bernadette has joined as a comrade.

「Ohh, I sort of feel like I've been added to the party.」

「You're going to stay in the ranch, got it?」

「Isn't it a bit too excessive of you to be treating me the same way you would a Kulkel!?」

Well, if I were to say my real motive, I was also thinking that traveling as a lone guy was lonely, and although Bernadette's speech and actions are annoying, I don't hate it.
Rather, I'm at the point that I think of it as enjoyable.
Plus, I'd be weirdly suspected if I refused……I guess I don't really have any particular reason to refuse.

「Let me say this formally, pleased to be travelling with you, Bernadette.」

「Fufufu! Yes, it'll definitely be pleasing to be travelling with you!」

She has an awfully high tension, this girl. Did somethin' good happen to ya?
Well, I guess it's fine.

「Well then, we'll be going.」

「Un. Be careful, Yuu.」

When I lightly wave my hand and say that, Alicia nodded and replied like that.

「Yashiro-san……See ya.」

「Ou.」

Iyah, Eri really is a girl whose facial expression doesn't change. Even though this is a time of parting, I don't see any change in her somehow sleepy-looking stare. ……No, tears are coming out a bit.

「……Thank you, very much!」

And then, Mana, taking a step forward, greatly lowered her head and shouted with a tearful voice.

「I, I! I'm going to be a splendid magician……magic swordsman like Yashiro-san!」

「One like me?」

「Yes!」

When I reflexively asked in return to the words that she said while fumbling them, Mana vigorously nodded.

……It's kind of like, although that makes me happy, this is extremely embarrassing. No matter how many times I taste this feeling, it doesn't feel bad. But,

「Stop it, stop it. Don't mimic the way I fight. If you're going to have a model, make it a magician like Yuri Ro……Henrietta. That style is

probably closer to Mana's way of fighting. In the worst case, don't be like me.」

「B, but! I!」

「Ah~, that's not it, don't get it wrong. You probably got attracted to it from seeing that fight with Henrietta, but at that time, the magic I used was『Magic Clad Sword』only. After that, everything was done through force.」

「Eh?」

Mana and Eri's facial expressions hardened. Jeez, they stopped with a Pita! (Petrified) feeling.

「? What are you talking about?」

「Things will get complicated so keep it down.」

Thinking about it now, I'm thankful that Bernadette wasn't there. If she saw how I fought, she'd definitely think I was the Hero……Is it wrong of me to think that I still might be able to deal with her if she did?

「Is, is that true? B, but, that fighting style, unless you use high-ranking magic……」

「It's truly true. After all, I don't have any Maryoku.」

When I get on Silber, who had luggage on his back, Silber cried with a Kukeh and started walking.

「Eh, ……EHHHhh~~!!?」

With Mana's shout behind him, Silber trudgingly started walking.

「See~ ya~.」

When I wave my hand while riding Silber, away from the dumbfounded Mana, Alicia waved back.

Let us meet again, farewell my teacher! ……Just kidding.

「Yashiro-san, please let me ride as well.」

「Shut up, ba~ka.」

「H, how could you say that to a maiden!」

「It's fine if you're behind me, you know? However, you have to put your hands around on my stomach and be glued to me.」

「You're scum! There's scum here!」

「Numbskull, people call me a gentleman, you know?」

While making a fuss like this, Bernadette and I left Lizwadia behind us.

◇

「.....」

「Surprised?」

The silver-haired young girl, Alicia, asked the dumbfounded brown-haired young girl, Mana.

Mana only nodded to Alicia's question.

Dumbfounded.....And in addition to that, she also felt discouragement. It's not that she was discouraged by Yuu. Probably, having realized that she couldn't be like Yuu, she was discouraged from her own ability.

「.....I think「Don't be an imitation of someone else, become your own self」is what Yuu probably wanted to say.」

To the discouraged and starting to get depressed Mana, Alicia spoke those words that she seemed to be familiar with.

「Don't, be an imitation of someone else.....」

「It's fine to make it as a model. However, if you continue to be an imitation of someone else, your own merit will be lost. That's, what he wanted to say.」

While gazing at the man, woman, and Kulkel that had gone into the distance, Alicia said that in the utmost tender tone of voice.

「.....Were those, someone's words?」

She didn't know why she thought that. However, Mana couldn't help but ask that.

After a small pause, it was the time when Alicia opened her mouth to talk.

「Your Highness Alicia~!」

A middle-aged teacher wearing a Lizwadia robe came running up to her while gushing out sweat from all over his face.

「S, so you were……*Ze~, ze~* (heavy breathing). Here.」

「Professor Conwell? Has something happened?」

When Alicia asked that, that man, who had a beer belly sticking out a bit, wiped his sweat and shouted with a loud voice.

「It's terrible! It's absolutely terrible! A young girl appeared from the destroyed Dragon Zombie's, no, Ancient Dragon's core!」

◇

Amagi Kaito was confused.

Having gone to welcome the『Witch of Time』and guided her to the ruins of the Ancient Dragon just like that, it was the time when he was helping in the cleaning up of nearby rubble since he had the opportunity to.

The corpse of the Ancient Dragon that had turned to bone still remained within the town. The amber core had scattered about in the surrounding area. It was a time when he discovered a strangely round and large piece remaining among them and, thinking it was mysterious, approached it.

Soul Desire (You, who crave my soul).

A voice resounded within his head, and in the next instant, the Ancient Dragon's core started to dissolve.
He was surprised that the core that was as solid as crystal had suddenly turned to a liquid state, but Kaito had received a shock that surpassed that.

「A……girl?」

From inside the core that had started to dissolve, a young girl with ashen hair had appeared.

「!」

He didn't know if it was because she was unconscious or if she had died but, when the surrounding core that she was imprisoned in had completely dissolved, the young girl that didn't put any effort in standing collapse.

When he promptly extended a hand and supported her, it was faint but there was the sound of breathing.

When he was relieved that she was alive, her eyes slowly opened.

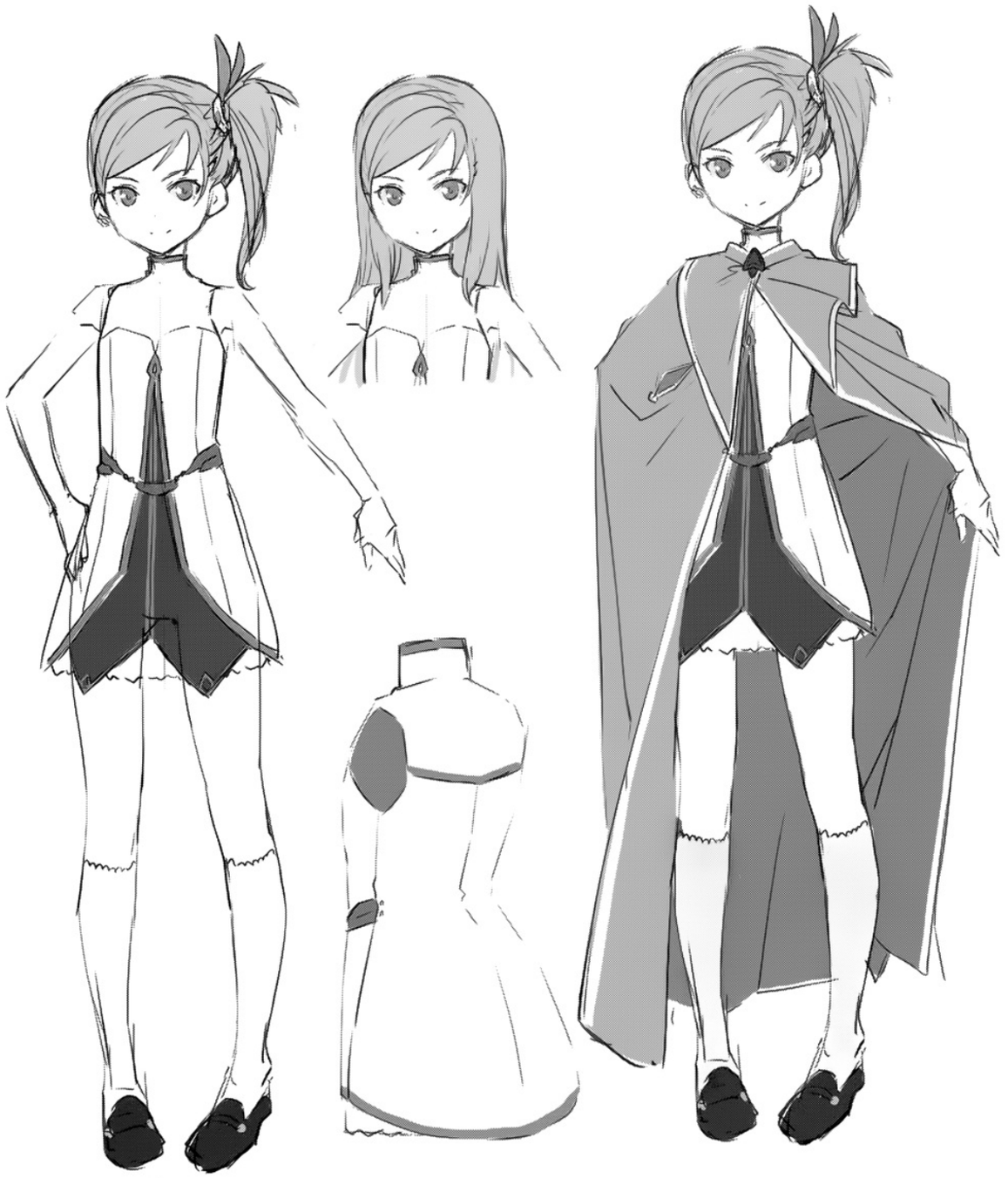
「Who……are you?」

Beautiful emerald eyes, that just seem to suck you in, stared at Kaito.

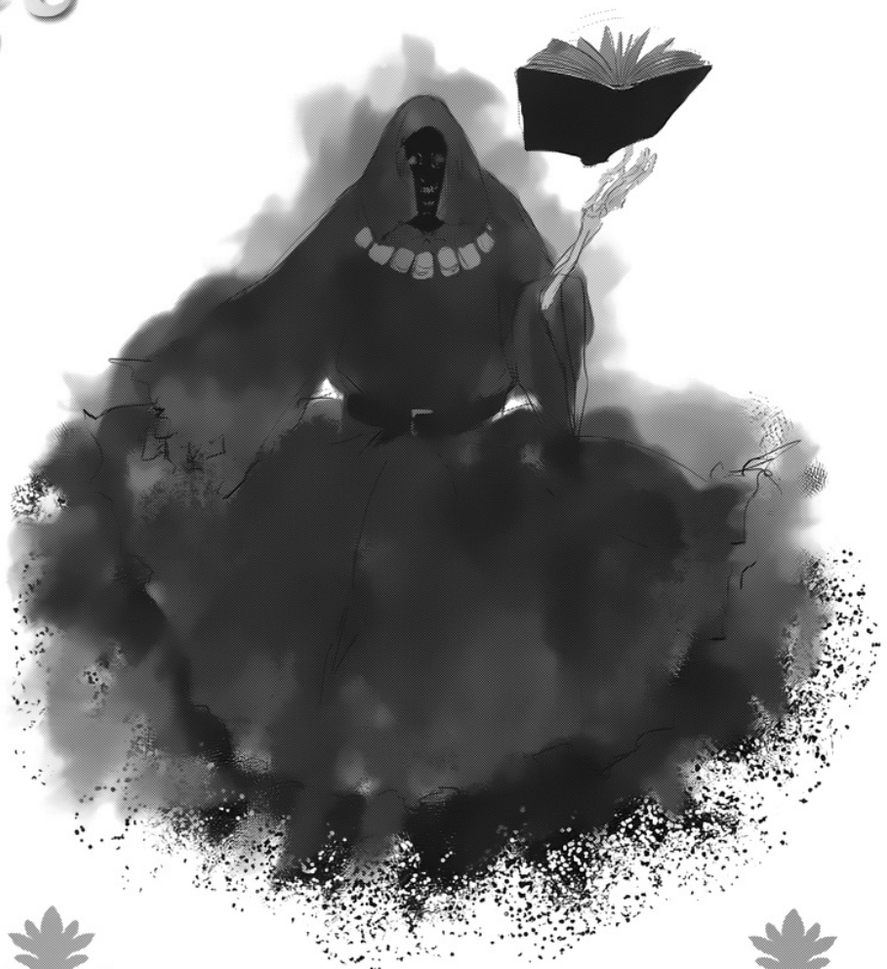
ベルナデット

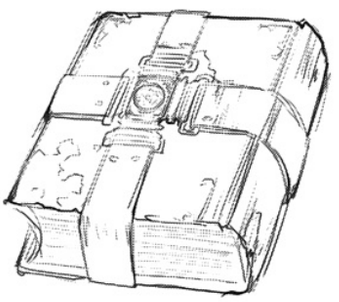
ガーターベルト風ガンベルト
勇が持つ4次元ポーチと同じ構造になっており
長銃身の銃でも隠し持つ事ができる

キャラクターデザインラフ



アリシア・ラーク・シェリオット・リーゼリオン





ウムブラ

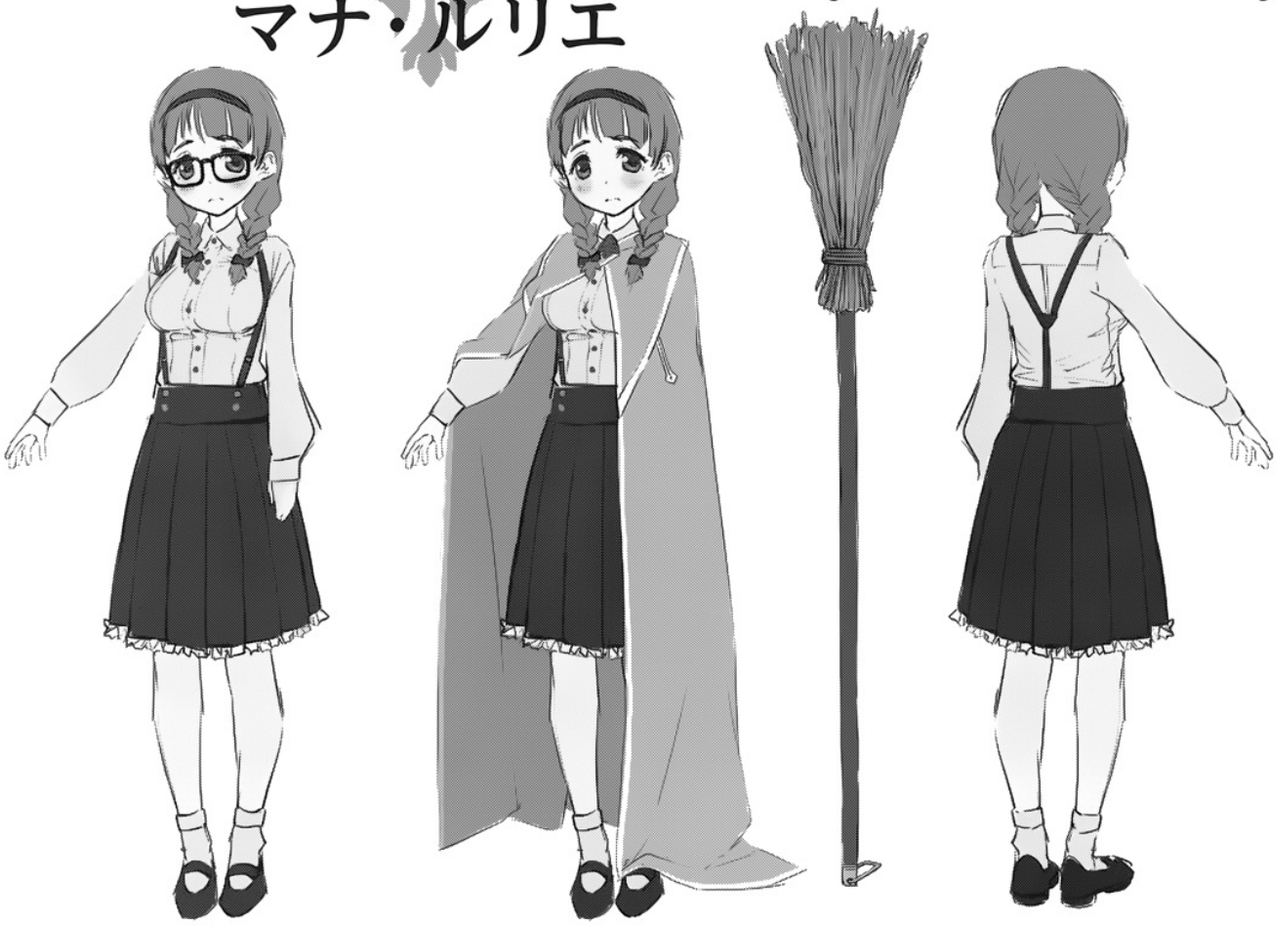
茜

咲夜

晶

キャラクターデザインラフ

マナ・ルリエ



エリ・テレストリア

精霊（エレメント）

Credits

Translation by manga0205

Thanks go out to JC for cleaning up the images

~ epub version 0.9 by bakanonymous ~